

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṄCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

— — —

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts. --

1. M. Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
• Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. Playre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 1a sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jri sqq.
5. M₇ Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. thu sqq.
6. M₈ Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipata.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Paṇcaka-Nipata and the Chakka-Nipata of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*cf.* below pp. 365 *n.* 5, 368 *n.* 5, 369 *n.* 4, 370 *n.* 4 and 13). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₁ (Com.) Manoratha-Purāṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikaya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₂ (Com.) Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Purāṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cf. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekaniyata 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 21) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipata	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Samana-Vagga	32
5. Mandaṛaṇa-Vagga	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga	63
7. Saṁñā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhajiva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kukudha-Vagga	118
11. Phasuviḥara-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilana-Vagga	142
14. Bāḷa-Vagga	147
15. Tikandaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. Dighhecarika-Vagga	257
24. Avasika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampada-Vagga]	271
Chakka-Nipata	279 452
1. Ahuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sarapiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devata-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	341
6. Maha-Vagga	374
7. Devata-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Sili-Vagga	435
10. Anisamsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggasangahita-suttanta].	449
Indices	453 460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gathas	460
Corrections	461

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

PATIIAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa urame. Tatra
kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante²
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava etad
avoca: --

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhavo sekhabalāni. Katannāni pañca?
Saddhabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo pañca² sekhabalāni. Tasma ti ha
bhikkhavo evaṃ sikkhitabbun: —

3. Saddhabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena,
hiribalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappa-
balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena
samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena sam-
annāgata bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti⁴.

² Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hiri^o *throughout*. ³ M_o kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-
khu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.^o dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañe' imani bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamani pañca? Saddhabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddhahati Tathagatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagava araham sammasambuddho vijjacarapasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasarathī Sattha devamanussaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hiriṃ hoti, hiriyaṃ¹ kayaduccariteṇa vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa, hiriyaṃ papakanāṃ akusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi² hoti, ottappati kayaduccariteṇa vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa, ottappati papakanāṃ akusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako³ araddhaviriyo vilharati akusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ pahīnaya, kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadaya, tasmāva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusaleṣu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako paññava hoti, udayatthagāminīya paññaya⁴ sammānagato ariyaya nibbhedhikāya sammudakkhakkhayaḥgaminīya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: --

7. Saddhabaleṇa sammānagatā bhaviṣṣama sekhabaleṇa, hiribaleṇa sammānagatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabaleṇa⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriyaṃ throughout; also M., (Conn.).

² M. S. ottappi; Ph. 'ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, yiriyabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Ēvaṃ hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu ditth' eva³ dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirima⁸ hoti, ottāpi hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatatā nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatatā nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₆, M₇ ditthe e'eva mostly. ⁴ M₇ adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M₆ add ca; M₇ 'va.

⁷ M₆, M₇ add ca. ⁸ S. hirima throughout.

3. Pañcabi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhutto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcabi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hiriṃ hoti, ottapo hoti, āraḍdhaviriyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcabi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhutto evam sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va sikkham paccakkhaya hnāyavattati¹, tassa dittl² eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika³ vādanuvada³ garayha thana⁴ agacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddha pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, pañña pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va sikkham paccakkhaya hnāyavattati, tassa dittl² eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika vādanuvada³ garayha thana⁴ agacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va saṇāpi dukkhena saṇāpi domanassena assamukho pi⁷ rudamano paripuppham parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa dittl² eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika paṣāpasa thana⁸ agacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddha pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, pañña pi nāma te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va saṇāpi dukkhena saṇāpi domanassena assamukho pi rudamano paripuppham parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M., hnāya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆ sadhammika. ³ M₆ M₇ S. 'pāta.

⁴ M₆ M₇ garayhutthanam; S. 'yham thanam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. paṣāpasa thanam.

diṭṭhi' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhamnikā pāsamsā
 ṭhanā² agacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tava bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yava
 saddhā paccupatṭhita hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho
 bhikkhave saddhā antarahita hoti, assaddhiyam³ pariyutṭhā-
 ya³ tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tava bhik-
 khave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupatṭhita
 hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-
 tarahita hoti, ahirikam pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa
 samāpatti hoti. Na tava bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti
 hoti, yāva ottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhamme-
 su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappam antarahitam hoti, an-
 ottappam pariyutṭhaya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti
 hoti. Na tava bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yava
 viriyam paccupatṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca
 kho bhikkhave viriyam antarahitam hoti, kosajjam pari-
 yutṭhaya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tava
 bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yava pañña paccu-
 patṭhita hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave
 pañña antarahita hoti, duppanna pariyutṭhaya tiṭṭhati,
 atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave satta kamā⁴ palālitā⁴. Asita-
 vyabhaṅgi⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohaya agurasmā⁶ an-
 agariyam pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti
 alam vacamya. Tam kissa hotu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kama⁹, te⁹ ca kho
 yādisā va tādisa va. Yo ca bhikkhave hīna kama⁹ ye ca
 majjhimā kama⁹, ye ca paṇita kama⁹, sabbe kama¹⁰ tveva
 samkham gacchanti.

² S. 'sam ṭhānam; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha²
 after 'samsa; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ³ Ph. asaddhā.

⁴ S. 'yuddhaya throughout. ⁵ M. Ph. S. laṭṭhā.

⁶ Ph. 'bhāṅgi c'eva. ⁷ M₇ agāramhā. ⁸ S. adds hi.

⁹ M₆ yobbanā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kama.

3. Seyyattha pi bhikkhave daharo kumaro mando uttana-seyyako dhatiya pamadam anvaya kaṭṭham va kaṭṭhalam va pukkho ahareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhati siggham siggham manasikareyya, siggham siggham manasikaritva siggham siggham ahareyya, no ce sakkucceyya siggham siggham ahartum, vameṇa hatthena sisam² pariggahetva³ dakkhiṇeṇa hatthena vankaṅgulam karitva salohitam pi ahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esa bhikkhave kumarassa vihosa, u'esa⁴ natthi ti vadami. Karaniyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁵ bhikkhave dhatiya attha-kamaya hitesmiya anukampikaya anukampam upadaya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumaro vuddho hoti alam pañño, anapekkha dāni⁶ bhikkhave dhati tasmiṃ kumare⁷ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumaro nalam pamadaya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yava kīvaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhaya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññaya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tava me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁸ saddhaya katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññaya katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham⁹ bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ¹⁰ homi 'attagutto dāni¹¹ bhikkhu nalam pamadaya' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu evaṃ na ppatitṭhati saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ na ppatitṭhati

¹ M₆. M₇ ahare^o ² Ph. 'karetvā.

³ M₆. M₇ āgantum; T. ahattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ siggham.

⁵ M. Ph. 'hitva; M₆ pariggantva. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₆. M₇ etam. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. pañāham.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. adhi bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṇṇyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paṇṇava bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agaravo appatisso² cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agaravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

² M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagaravo nāssapatisso. ³ M, omits all from kutamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M, have pe instead of agaravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme, hiraṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo¹ sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme, ottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo² sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme, araddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme, paññava bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso na cavati paṭiṭṭhati saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu saḡaravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ...³ anottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ... kanto bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ... duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu saḡaravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu saḡaravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjitum, hiraṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe³ ... ottapi

¹ T. M_c. M, *have pe instead of saḡ* ... saddhamme.

² M. Ph. *have here and further on the full sentence.*

³ M. Ph. *la, and also further on.*

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo inasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo inasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo² paṭhamo³.

Tass' uddānam⁴:

Samkhittam vitthatam⁵ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁶
pañcamam
Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavana⁷ dve⁸ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbaṇaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiñnavosanapāramippatto paṭijānāmi⁹: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathagato⁸ asubhañṭhanam paṭijānāti parisasu sīhanādam nadāti brahmacakkam pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhabalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathagato asubhañṭhanam paṭijānāti parisasu sīhanādam nadāti brahmacakkam pavatteti ti.

² M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo nīṭhito ti after the Uddāna. ³ M. tatv' udd³; Ph. tatv' uddānakathā.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ vitthāra.

⁵ M. bhatāya pañc⁵; Ph. gavārukkhāya p⁵

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ vacanam.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ c'eva, and then nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca agāravā (M₆ 'van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁸ M₆ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañe' imani bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Saddhabalāṃ, hiribalāṃ, ottappabalāṃ, viriyabalāṃ, paṇḍabalāṃ.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcaṇaṃ sekkhabalaṇaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghataniyaṃ yad idaṃ paṇḍabalāṃ.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kuṭagarassa² etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghataniyaṃ yad idaṃ kuṭapaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcaṇaṃ sekkhabalaṇaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghataniyaṃ yad idaṃ paṇḍabalāṃ. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ :-

4. Saddhabaleṇa samannagata bhaviṣṣama sekkhabaleṇa, hiribaleṇa³ ... ottappabaleṇa ... viriyabaleṇa ... paṇḍabalēṇa samannagata bhaviṣṣama sekkhabaleṇa ti.

Evama hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbhaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañe' imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Saddhabalāṃ, viriyabalāṃ, satibalāṃ, samadhibalāṃ, paññabalāṃ.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

*

XIV.

1. Pañe' imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Saddhabalāṃ, viriyabalāṃ, satibalāṃ, samadhibalāṃ, paññabalāṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhabalāṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhahati Tathagatassa bodhiṃ 'ti pi so Bhagava arahaṃ⁴ sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sagato lokavidu amuttaro purisadammasarathi Suttaṃ devamanussamaṃ buddho Bla-

¹ M₆ Tathagatabalāni yehi balehi samannagato Tathagato usekkhabalāni. ² Ph. 'agurues' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₉ (Com.) sekkhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ po, then Suttaṃ and so on.

gavi' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ārauddhaviriyo viharati² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya, kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhiro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam³ pi saritā anussartā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc'⁴ eva kāmehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkaavicāraṇaṃ vupasama ajjhuttam sampasādanam cetaso okodibhavaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pitisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajano sukham ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satima sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhaṃ ca paṇāsa dukkhaṃ ca paṇāsa pubbe 'va somanassadomanassanāṃ atthaṅgama adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipariśuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyaya nibbhedhikāya sammadukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

² M. Ph. hoti. ³ Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M, pe, *then* catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paṇṇabalaṃ. Kattha ca' bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catusu sotapattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catusu sammappadhaṇesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catusu satipaṭṭhaṇesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catusu jhaṇesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catusu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññabalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭagarassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kuṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññabalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi suvaṇṇaṃ gato bhikkhu attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃhitaya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadaya samadapeti, attanā sammāhisampanno hoti*, no* paraṃ sammāhisampadāya samadapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadaya samadapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadaya samadapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadaya samadapeti.

* T. M. M. katthaci throughout. * omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā^{*} na^{*} silasampanno hoti, param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññasampanno hoti, param paññasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti[†].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva[‡] attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā[§] na paññasampanno hoti, no param paññasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[§] vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[§] vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

^{*} T. M₆. M, transpose these two words.

[†] M, adds attana na paṇṇāya sampanno hoti, param paṇṇāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñānadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya and so on.

[‡] T. M₆. M, nov^l.

[§] T. omits this phrase entirely.

[§] omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu ñeva¹ attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no parahitaya ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu attahitaya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitaya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attana ca sīlasampanno hoti paran ca sīlasampadaya samādapeti, attana ca samādhisampanno hoti paran ca samādhisampadaya² samādapeti, attana ca paññasampanno hoti paran ca paññasampadaya samādapeti, attana ca vimuttisampanno hoti paran ca vimuttisampadaya samādapeti, attana ca vimuttisampadassana³sampanno hoti paran ca vimuttisampadassanasampadaya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu attahitaya ca⁴ paṭipanno hoti parahitaya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo⁵.

Uddamaṃ⁶:

Amānassutakuṭṭaṃ⁷ ca saṃkhiṭṭaṃ⁸ vitthataṃ⁹ ca

Daṭṭhabbaṃ ca pama¹⁰ kuṭṭaṃ cattaro ca¹¹ hitaṃ¹² ca ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agaraṃ appaṭṭiṣṣo¹³ asubhagavuttiko sabbhāmacariṇa abhisamācarikaṃ¹⁴ dhammaṃ paripuressatī¹⁵ ti n'etaṃ tanaṃ vijjati¹⁶, abhisamācarikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆, M₇ uev'. ² omitted by M₆, M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udamagatha; S. tass' uddamaṃ.

⁵ Ph. amānassutaṃ ca kuṭṭaṃ ca.

⁶ M₆, "khittama; M₇, "khitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthana.

⁸ T. M₇, pama; omitted by M₆; Ph. sama.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, hitaṃ, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tana ca ti.

¹¹ M. appaṭṭiṣṣo and sappatṭiṣṣo throughout.

¹² M. S. abhi¹³ throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. "pāriṣṣati and "puritva throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhamman aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammāditthim paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsannādhim paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sabhagavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham² dhammam paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammāditthim paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati³, sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsannādhim paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro sappatisso asabbhagavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam⁴ paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, abhisamācārikam⁵ dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā sīlakkhandham paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sīlakkhandham aparipūretvā sammādhikkhandham paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, sammādhikkhandham aparipūretvā⁶ paññakkhandham paripūressatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sabhagavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā sīlakkhandham paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, sīlakkhandham paripūretvā sammādhikkhandham paripūressatī ti thā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inserts paripūretvā (sic) sekham dhammam.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from sammādhik° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samadhikkhandhaṃ paripureṭva pama-
kkhandhaṃ paripuressati ti (haṃam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Paṇe² ime bhikkhave jatarupassa³ upakkilesa yehi
upakkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jatarupam na e'eva mudu⁴ hoti
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na
ca sammā-upeti kammaya. Katame paṇe?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sisaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇe⁴ jatarupassa upakkilesa yehi
upakkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jatarupam na e'eva mudu⁴ hoti
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na
ca sammā-upeti kammaya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jatarūpam imehi pañcahi
upakkilesahi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, taṃ hoti jatarupam mudu ca
kammaniyam ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-
upeti kammaya. Yassa kassaci⁶ piṇḍhanavikatiya⁷ akaṅ-
khati, yadi muddikaya⁸ yadi kuṇḍalaya⁹ yadi gīveyyakoma¹⁰
yadi savaṇṇamālaya, taṃ e'assa attham anubhoti. Evaṃ eva
kho bhikkhave paṇe² ime cittassa upakkilesa yehi upa-
kkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na e'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰
sammāsammādhīyati asavaṇṇam khayaya. Katame paṇe?

4. Kamacchando, vyapado, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhuccak-
kucchaṃ, vicikicchā¹¹

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇe² cittassa upakkilesa yehi upa-
kkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na e'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca
sammāsammādhīyati asavaṇṇam khayaya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-
kkilesahi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M, vijjati ti, and omits the rest. ² M, rūpassa.

³ M, M, mudum throughout. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M, M, vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M, M, yassa yassa ca; T. yassa yassa ca.

⁷ T. M, paṇḍitaya; M, paṇḍikaya.

⁸ M, M, gīveyyako; T. gīveyyakaya.

⁹ Ph. also mudum. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhangu³ sammā-samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhinīāsacchikarāṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa⁶ cittaṃ abhininnameti⁶ abhinīnasacchikiriya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papupati sati sati⁸ ayatane.

6. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākūram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne¹³ gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakki sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evammahidhike evammahanubhave paṇṇā parāmasseyyam parimajjeyyam, yava Brahmāloka pi kayona 'va samvatteyyam¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papupati sati sati⁸ ayatane.

7. So sace akaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhatuya visuddhaya atikkantamanusikaya ubho sadde suneyyam dibbe ca manuse¹⁷ ca ye duro¹⁸ santike ca' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papupati sati sati⁸ ayatane.

8. So sace akaṅkhati 'parasuttanam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajaneyyam: saragam va cittaṃ saragam cittaṃ ti pajaneyyam¹⁹, vitaragam vā²⁰ cittaṃ vitarāgam

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; M. omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhinīnakarāṇiyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhinīnameti; T. abhinīnameti.

⁷ M. 'karāṇiyaya; Ph. 'karāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinīnameti abhinīnasacchikarāṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabh^o; M. M. paccanubhaveyya; M. 'yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M. M. have after assam. po, then yava br^o; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also, Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'viyam. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M. va sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M. M. have pe after paj^o, and then vimuttam and so on.

Hardy.

eittan ti pajaneyyam, sadosam va¹ eittam sadosam eittan ti pajaneyyam, vitadosam va eittam vitadosam eittan ti pajaneyyam, samoham² va eittam samoham eittan ti pajaneyyam, vitamoham va eittam vitamoham eittan ti pajaneyyam, saṃkhittam va eittam saṃkhittam eittan ti pajaneyyam, vikkhittam va eittam vikkhittam eittan ti pajaneyyam, mahaggatam va eittam mahaggatam eittan ti pajaneyyam, amahaggatam va eittam amahaggatam eittan ti pajaneyyam, sa-uttaram va eittam sa-uttaram eittan ti pajaneyyam, anuttaram va eittam anuttaram eittan ti pajaneyyam, samahitam va eittam samahitam eittan ti pajaneyyam, asamāhitam va eittam asamāhitam eittan ti pajaneyyam, vimuttam va³ eittam vimuttam⁴ eittan ti pajaneyyam, avimuttam va eittam avimuttam eittan ti pajaneyyam⁵ ti⁶, tatra tatr⁷ eva sakkhibbabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace akaṅkhati⁸ anekavīhitam pubbenivāsaṃ amussareyyam, seyyathudam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo⁹ tesaṃ pi jātiyo cattasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam¹⁰ pi jātiyo cattuhassam¹¹ pi jātiyo pañnasam pi jātiyo jatisatam¹² pi¹³ jatisahassam pi¹⁴ jātisatasahassam pi¹⁵ aneko pi samvattakappe aneko pi vivattakappe aneko pi samvattavivattakappe amutrasam¹⁶ evamnamo evamgotto evamvanno evamaharo evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedhī¹⁷ evamayupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapadim¹⁸, tatrūpasim¹⁹ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamaharo evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedhī, evamayupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sakarūpi sa-uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenivāsaṃ amussareyyan²⁰ ti, tatra tatr²¹ eva sakkhibbabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammoḥam. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajanāti instead of pajaneyyam ti; T. M. have after eittan ti: pajaneyyam ti tatra.

⁵ T. M. M. have after jātiyo: pe, then at and so on.

⁶ Ph. tisam. ⁷ M. °risam; Ph. °risam.

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. °si.

¹² Ph. °dukkhampati ¹³ M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace akañkhati 'dibbena cakkhuna visuddhe¹oti atikkantamanusakena² satte passeyyaṃ eavamano upapajja³mano hme paṇṭe suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate ya³thakammupage satte pajaneyyaṃ: imo vata bhonto sattā kayaduccaritena samannagata vaciduccaritena samannagata manoduccaritena samannagata ariyanaṃ upavāḍakā micchaditthika micchaditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇaṃ apayaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapanna, imo va pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannagatā vacisucaritena samannagatā manosucaritena samannagatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammaditthikā sammaditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ³ suggaṃ lokam upapanna ti, ita dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamanusakena satte passeyyaṃ eavamano upapajjamano hme paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate ya³thakammupage satte pajaneyyaṃ³ ti, tatra tatr³ eva sak-khīhabbatam papunati sati sati ayatane.

11. So sace akañkhati 'asavaṇaṃ khayā anasavaṇaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ pañāvīmuttiṃ² diṭṭh³ eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacehikaṭva upasampajja vihareyyaṃ³ ti, tatra tatr³ eva sak-khīhabbatam papunati sati sati ayatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave sīlavipanna⁴ssa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamaḍḍhi, sammāsamaḍḍhiṃhi⁴ asati sammāsamaḍḍhivipanna⁴ssa hatupanisaṃ hoti ya³thabhutanāṇadassanaṃ, ya³thabhutanāṇadassanaṃ asati ya³thabhutanāṇadassanavipanna⁴ssa hatupaniso hoti nibbidaviraḡo, nibbidaviraḡo asati nibbidaviraḡavipanna⁴ssa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadas-sanaṃ.

2. Seyyattha pi bhikkhave rukkho sikkhapalasavipanna⁴o, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pari⁶purim⁶ gacchati, tacc⁷ pi na

¹ T. M., M, have after 'kena: po, then ya³thakammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. 'ti.

⁴ M. "vippa" throughout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā⁶ ⁶ M. pari⁶

⁷ T. M., M, have tacc⁷ pi phagga pi saro pi na p⁶ g⁶

cittapuriṃ gacchati, phleggu pi na paripurim gacchati, saro ti na paripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dassappaṣsa silavipannaṃ hatupaniṣo hoti¹ sammāsamaḍḍhi, samjmaṣamaḍḍhimhi asati sammāsamaḍḍhivipannaṃ hatupaniṣam hoti yathabhūtanapaḍassanam, yathabhūtanapaḍassane asati yathabhūtanapaḍassanavipannaṃ hatupaniṣo hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage asati nibbidaviragavipannaṃ hatupaniṣam hoti vimuttinapaḍassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannaṃ upanissasampanno² hoti sammāsamaḍḍhi³, sammāsamaḍḍhimhi sati sammāsamaḍḍhisampannaṃ upanissasampannam hoti yathabhūtanapaḍassanam, yathabhūtanapaḍassane sati yathabhūtanapaḍassanasampannaṃ upanissasampanno hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage sati nibbidaviragasampannaṃ upanissasampannam hoti vimuttinapaḍassanam.

4. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkho⁴ sakhapalesasampanno, tassa⁵ papatika⁶ pi paripurim gacchati, taco⁷ pi paripurim gacchati, phleggu pi paripurim gacchati, saro pi paripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannaṃ upanissasampanno hoti⁸ sammāsamaḍḍhi, sammāsamaḍḍhimhi sati sammāsamaḍḍhisampannaṃ upanissasampannam hoti yathabhūtanapaḍassanam, yathabhūtanapaḍassane sati yathabhūtanapaḍassanasampannaṃ upanissasampanno hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage sati nibbidaviragasampannaṃ upanissasampannam hoti vimuttinapaḍassanam ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi anuggahita⁹ sammadiṭṭhi¹⁰ cetovimuttiṭṭhala ca¹¹ hoti¹² cetovimuttiṭṭhalanissamsa ca, pañnavimuttiṭṭhala¹³ ca hoti pañnavimuttiṭṭhalanissamsa ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M., M. *here after* hoti: pe, *then* vimutti¹² and so on.

² T. M., M., S. upanissayasamp¹³ throughout.

³ omitted by M., ⁴ M., Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā

⁶ T. M., M. *here* taco pi phleggu pi saro pi p¹⁴ g¹⁵

⁷ Ph. *here* upanissasamp¹⁶

⁸ only M., (Com.) has "aggahita, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M. inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from pañna¹⁷ to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammāditṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti/
sutanuggahitā¹ ca hoti sakacchanuggahitā² ca hoti sa-
mathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammā-
māditṭhi cetovimutti-phala ca hoti cetovimutti-phalānisamsā⁴
ca paññāvimutti-phala ca hoti paññāvimutti-phalānisamsā
ca ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhik-
khuṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avi-
muttam⁶ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā pari-
kkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam⁷ vā anuttaram yoga-
kkhemam anupapunnati. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ Sattha dhammaṃ deseti
amātaro va garuṭṭhaniyo⁸ sabrahmacari. Yatha⁹ yatha⁹
bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuṃ Sattha dhammaṃ deseti
amātaro va garuṭṭhaniyo sabrahmacari, tatha tatha so
tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭi-
saṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino
pamujjam jayati, pamuditassa pīti jayati, pīti manassa kayo
passambhati, passaddhakayo¹¹ sukham vedeti¹², sukhiṃ
cittaṃ samudhiyati: idaṃ¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttā-
yatanam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuṃ appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahita-
tassa viharato avimuttam⁶ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā
vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam⁷ vā anut-
taram yogakkhemam anupapunnati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ na h'eva kho
Sattha dhammaṃ deseti amātaro va garuṭṭhaniyo sabrah-
macari, api ca kho yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammaṃ
vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yatha yatha bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. sutta^o ² M₆ satānu^o ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān^o ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆, anupattam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇, "niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathagatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds va. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhāna^o ¹² T. M₆. M₇, vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆, inam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti, tattha tatha so tasmim¹ dhamme atthapatisamvedi ca hoti² dhammapatisamvedi ca. Tassa atthapatisamvedino dhammapatisamvedino paṇuḍḍham jayati, paṇuḍḍhassa pi jayati, piṭṭhamassa kayo passambhāti, passaddhakayo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati: idam bhikkhave duttiyaṃ vimuttayatanam, yathā³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ atapino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhū va asava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapugati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti anuttaro va garuṭṭhāṇiyo sabrahmacari, na pi⁶ yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti, api ca kho yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhayam⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhayam⁸ karoti, tattha tatha so tasmim dhamme atthapatisamvedi ca hoti dhammapatisamvedi ca. Tassa atthapatisamvedino dhammapatisamvedino paṇuḍḍham jayati, paṇuḍḍhassa pi jayati, piṭṭhamassa kayo passambhāti, passaddhakayo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati: idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttayatanam, yathā bhikkhuno appamattassa atapino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemam anupapugati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti anuttaro va garuṭṭhāṇiyo sabrahmacari, na pi yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti, na pi yathasutam¹⁰ yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhayam karoti, api ca kho yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam cetasaṃ anvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after "tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. napi throughout.

⁷ M. sajjhayam throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M. M. give the full sentence; M., however, repeats after aparikkhū va one prevailing line, viz. "no paṇuḍḍham jayati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bhutam.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathasutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedīno dhammapaṭisaṃvedīno paṇujjam jāyati, paṇuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yathā³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satta dhammam deseti aññataro va garuṭṭhaniyo subrahmacari, na pi yathasutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena parosam deseti, na pi yathasutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhayam karoti, na pi yathasutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññitaram saṇḍhīnīnīttam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathāyathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ amataram samādhiṇīnīttam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedīno dhammapaṭisaṃvedīno paṇujjam jāyati, paṇuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yathā¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *vicaroti throughout*. ² Ph. *yathā yathā*.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. *anu*pekkhati.

⁷ M₆ M₇ khvassa; T. kho vassa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh*^o *throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathasutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttam va cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhama va āsava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapunati.

Imani kho bhikkhave paṇa vimuttayatanani, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa atapino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam va cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhama va āsava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapunati ti.

XXVII.

1. Samadhiṃ bhikkhave bhavetha² appamāṇam nipaka³ patissata. Samadhiṃ bhikkhave bhavayataṃ appamāṇam nipakaṇaṃ patissataṇaṃ paṇaṃ naṇaṃ paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamaṃ paṇa?

2. 'Ayaṃ samadhi paccuppannasukho c'eva ayaṃ ca sukhavipako⁵ ti paccattam yeva naṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samadhi ariyo niraṃso⁶ ti paccattam yeva naṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samadhi akapuriṣasevito⁷ ti paccattam yeva naṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁸ samadhi santo⁹ paṇto paṭipaccaddhaddho ekodibhaviṇḍhigato na ca sasankharaniggayhavaritavato¹⁰ ti paccattam yeva naṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so¹¹ kho paṇaṇaṃ imaṃ samadhiṃ¹² sato¹³ 'va¹⁴ samapajjanti sato 'va¹⁵ vuṭṭhamaṃ¹⁶ ti paccattam yeva naṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samadhiṃ bhikkhave bhavetha² appamāṇam nipaka³ patissata. Samadhiṃ bhikkhave bhavayataṃ appamāṇam nipakaṇaṃ patissataṇaṃ imani paṇa naṇaṃ paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhavetaṃ.

³ M. nippaka; Ph. nipakka *throughout*; M₂. nipakaṇa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'etan neva *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. mahapurisa⁶ ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 'varivavato; Ph. 'saṅkaro niggayhavarivavato (*sic*); M₂. niggahavaritavato; M₇. 'tavato (*sic*); T. S. 'varitappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₂. M₇.

¹² T. nipakaṇa.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhavo pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhavanam desessami, tam samātha¹ sādhuṇam manasikarotha, bhāsissami ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccassosum. Bhāgavā etad avoca: — Katama ca bhikkhavo ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhavana?

2. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhavo dakkho⁵ nahāpako⁶ vā nahāpakantevasi⁷ va kamsathale nahaniyacunnani akiritvā udakena paṭipphosakam paripphosakam sammeyya, sa⁸ssa⁹ nahaniyapiṇḍi snehanugata⁷ snehapareta⁸ santarabāhira⁸ phuta snehena na⁹ ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. ariyassa bhikkhavo pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamam bhavana.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vupassama ...pe²...dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyatha pi bhikkhavo udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhīdodako¹¹, tassa no'assa puratthimaya disaya udakassa ayamukham na pucchimaya disaya udakassa ayamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆, M₇ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sū nhā°; T. sāyya nūhāniyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā°

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha° throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹¹ S. ubhito° ¹² M₆, M₇ invert these two words.

disaya udakassa ayamukham na¹ dakkhinaya disaya udakassa ayamukham, devo ca na² kalena kalam sammadharāṇaṃ anuppaṇṇeṇ³, atha kho tamha⁴ ēa udakarahada sīla varidhara⁵ ubbhijjiva⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sitena varina abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripureyya paripphareyya, nassa kinci sabbavato udakarahadassa sitena varina apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam samadhijena pitisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa samadhijena pitisukhena⁸ apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcāṅgikassa sammāsammadhissa ayam dutiya bhavana.

6. Puna ca parāṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiya ca viraga ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vilarati. So imam eva kayam nippitikeṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa nippitikeṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave uppāliniyaṃ¹⁰ va padāminiyaṃ va paṇḍarikīṇiyaṃ va appakacceṇaṃ uppāṇi va padāmaṇi va paṇḍarikāṇi va udake jātaṃ udake samvaddhaṇi udakamuggatāṇi antonimuggaposaṃi, tani yava c'agga¹¹ yava ca mūla sitena varina abhisammani parisammani¹² paripurani paripphutani, nassa kinci sabbavataṃ uppāṇaṃ va padāmaṇaṃ¹³ va¹⁴ paṇḍarikaṇaṃ va sitena varina¹⁵ apphutaṃ assa¹⁶, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam nippitikeṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa nippitikeṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcāṅgikassa sammāsammadhissa ayam tatiya bhavana¹⁷.

8. Puna ca parāṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasu ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆ S.

³ M₆ (Com.). S. nanupp^o; M. anuppaṇṇeṇ.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhara; T. sitaṃ varidharāṇaṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjiva.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nippajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ eniya.

¹¹ M₆ M₇ ca agga. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ ma assa.

¹⁴ M₇ udāsa ca.

hana¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kayam parisuddhena cetasa³ pariyodatenā pharitva misino hoti, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa parisuddhena cetasa pariyodatenā apphutam hōti.

9. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave puriso odatena vatthena sasisam parupitva⁴ misino assa, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa odatena vatthena apphutam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam parisuddhena cetasa pariyodatenā pharitva misino hoti, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa parisuddhena cetasa pariyodatenā apphutam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcangikassa sammāsamaḍhissa ayaṃ catuttha bhavana.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhananimittam suggahitam⁵ hoti sumanasikatam supadharitam⁶ suppaṭividdham panna⁷.

11. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave anno⁸ va⁹ annam paccavekkheyya, tūto va misinam paccavekkheyya, misino va nipamam paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhananimittam suggahitam⁵ hoti sumanasikatam supadharitam suppaṭividdham panna⁷: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcangikassa sammāsamaḍhissa ayaṃ pañcama¹⁰ bhavana.

Evam bhavite kho¹¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹² ariye pañcangike sammāsamaḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinna-sacchikaranyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinimameti abhinna-sacchikriyaya, tatra tatr¹³ eva¹⁴ sakkiṃbhabbatam papunati sati sati ayatane.

12. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave udakamaniko¹⁵ adhare tūpito puro udakassa samatittiko kakapeyyo¹⁶, tam enam balava puriso yato yato avajjeyya¹⁷, agaccheyya udakan ti? ‘Evam

¹ Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahana.

² M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. ⁴ M. Ph. parupitva.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o throughout.

⁷ T. panna⁷ ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. va. ⁹ T. M₆. M^o. pañcama.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr^o eva. ¹³ S. avajjeyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evam bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsādhimhi evam bahulakate yassa yassa abhinnaśācchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśācchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkhibhābbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave same bhumbhage⁵ pokkharāṇi caturassa⁶ alibaddha pura udakassa samatittika kakapeyya, tam enaṃ balava puriso yato yato alin muncēyya, agaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu evam bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsādhimhi evaṃ bahulakate yassa yassa⁸ abhinnaśācchikarāṇiyassa⁹ dhammassa¹⁰ cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśācchikiriyaṃ¹¹, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhābbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave sabbhūmiyaṃ catummahāpathe ajāmaratho¹² yutto assa (hito odhastapato¹³), tam enaṃ dakkho yoggacariyo¹⁴ assadhammasarathi abhiruhitva vameṇa hatthena rasmiyo gaheṭva dakkhiṇeṇa hatthena patodan gaheṭva yen' icchakam¹⁵ yad icchakam sareyya¹⁶ pi paccasareyya¹⁷ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhavite ariye pañcaṅgiko¹⁸ sammāsādhimhi evaṃ¹⁹ bahulakate yassa yassa abhinnaśācchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśācchikiriyaṃ²⁰, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhābbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace akāṇhātī anekavihiṭṭam iddhividham pa-

¹ T. evam evaṃ tam abhinnaṃmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M_o, M₇. ³ M_o, yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhavite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M_o, M. caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M_o. ⁷ M_o abhinnaṃmeti saccāhi¹¹

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: hi, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M_o, M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jāmaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha¹³; Ph. odhatta¹³; T. S. osata¹³; M_o odhassa-pato. ¹² M_o Ph. yogacariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakam.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M_o (Com.)¹⁵ ujukam pura-to pesēyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar¹⁶; Ph. paccāhar¹⁶; M_o (Com.)¹⁶ = paṭṭivattēyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evaṃ.

ceanubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudha assam² ... pe³...
yava Brahmaloḥka pi kayena 'va samvattoyyam'⁴ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati ayatane.

16. So sace akaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhatuya visuddhaḥya
... pe⁵ ... yo duro santiko cā' ti, tatra tatr'⁶ eva sakkhin-
bhabbatam papunāti sati sati ayatane.

17. So sace akaṅkhati 'parasattanam paṇapuggalanam
cetasa ceto paricca pajaneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarā-
gam cittaṃ ti pajaneyyam ... pe⁵ ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajaneyyam⁴ 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-
khibhabbatam papunāti sati sati ayatane.

18. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anu-
ssareyya, seyyathidam okam pi jatiṃ dve pi jatiyo ... pe⁶
... ita sakaram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
anussareyyam'¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pa-
punāti sati sati ayatane.

19. So sace akaṅkhati 'dibbona cakkhuma visuddhona
atikkantamanussakena ... pe⁷ ... yathakammupago satto
pajaneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papunāti
sati sati ayatane.

20. So sace akaṅkhati 'asavanam khayā amasavam⁸ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paṇavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna
sacchikāva upasampajja vihareyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati ayatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Paṇe' imo bhikkhave caṅkame anisaṃsa. Katame
paṇe?

¹ M. T. M., M., 'bhaveyya; T. M., M., have after 'bhaveyya:
pe, and then asavanam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. oyya.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in
the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosaṃ
va cittaṃ vitadosaṃ (sic) va cittaṃ samohaṃ va cittaṃ ...
samahitaṃ va cittaṃ asamahitaṃ va cittaṃ vimuttaṃ va
cittaṃ avimuttaṃ va cittaṃ ti pajā⁶ (Ph. has asamaḥi-
tam va cittaṃ sam⁶ va c' av⁶ va c' vim⁶ va cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M., M., omit the next words till sacchikāva.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evam bhavito ariye pañcāṅgiko sammāsama³adhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhinna⁴sacchikaranyassa⁵ dhammassa eittam⁶ abhinna⁷nameti abhinna⁸sacchikiriya⁹ya, tatra tatr' eva¹⁰ sakkhibhabbatam papu¹¹pati sati sati ayatane¹².

13. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave same bhumbhage pokkharani caturassa¹³ alibaddha pura udakassa samatittika kakapeyya, tam enam balava puriso yato yato alim muncēyya, agaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave¹⁴ bhikkhu evam bhavito ariye pañcāṅgiko sammāsama¹⁵adhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa¹⁶ abhinna¹⁷sacchikaranyassa¹⁸ dhammassa¹⁹ eittam²⁰ abhinna²¹nameti abhinna²²sacchikiriya²³ya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papu²⁴pati sati sati ayatane.

14. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave subhumiya²⁵ catummalecapatho ajannaratho²⁶ yutto assa²⁷ (hito odhastaputodo²⁸), tam enam dakkho yoggacariyo²⁹ assadanmasarathi abhiruhitva vanena hatthena rasmiyo gahetva dakkhinena hatthena putodam gahetva yen³⁰ icchakam³¹ yad icchakam sareyya³² pi pi paccasareyya³³ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam bhavito ariye pañcāṅgiko³⁴ sammāsama³⁵adhimhi evam³⁶ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinna³⁷sacchikaranyassa³⁸ dhammassa eittam³⁹ abhinna⁴⁰nameti abhinna⁴¹sacchikiriya⁴²ya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam papu⁴³pati sati sati ayatane.

15. So sace akāṅkhati⁴⁴ anekavihitam iddhividham pa-

¹ T. evam evam tam abhinna⁴nameti *and so on*.

² *omitted by M₆, M₇.* ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* ayatane: kho bhikkhave evam bhavito ariye . . . ayatane.

⁵ M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆, M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by M₆.* ⁷ M₆ abhinna⁷ya sacchi⁸.

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: hi, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆, M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jannaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha¹¹; Ph. odhatta¹²; T. S. osata¹³; M₆ odhasa¹⁴pato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yoggacariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakam.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₆ (Com.) -- ujukam pura¹⁵to pesoyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar¹⁶; Ph. paccāhar¹⁷; M₆ (Com.) -- paṭinivut¹⁸teyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by T.* ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ceamubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam² ... pe³...
yava Brahmaloḥa pi kayena 'va samvattoyyam'⁴ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace akaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhatūya visuddhāya
... pe⁵... ye dure santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī-
bhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace akaṅkhati 'parasattanam parapuggalanam
cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittam sarā-
gam cittan ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵... avimuttam vā cittam
avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam⁴ 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-
khībhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anu-
ssaṇeyya, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶
... iti sakaram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
anussaṇeyyam¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbatam pa-
punaṭi sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace akaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena
atikkantamanusakena ... pe⁷... yathakammupago satte
pajāneyyam¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbatam papunāti
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace akaṅkhati 'asavaṇam khaya anasavaṇam⁸ ceto-
vimuttim pammavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna
saṇchikatva upasampajja vihareyyam¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhībhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Punc' ime bhikkhave caṅkamo anisāṃsa. Katame
puncu?

¹ M. T. M₆, M₇ 'bhavēyya; T. M₆, M₇ have after 'bhavēyya:
pe, and then asavaṇam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. 'yya.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in
the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sudosam
va cittam vitadosam (sic) va cittam samoham vā cittam ...
samahitam va cittam asamahitam va cittam vimuttam va
cittam avimuttam va cittam ti pajā⁶ (Ph. has asama-
hi-
tam va cittam sam⁶ va c' av⁷ va c' vim⁶ va cittam ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. hi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ omit the next words till saṇchikatva.

2. Addhanakkhamo hoti, padhanakkhamo hoti, appa-
badho hōti, asitaputakhayitasayitasammaparinamam¹ ga-
cchati, caṅkamadhigato² samadhi ciraṭṭhiko hoti.

¹Imo kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame anisaṃsa ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagava Kosalesu carikam caramano
mahata bhikkhusaṅghena suddhiṃ yena Icchanāṅgalam²
nama Kosalanam brahmanagamo tad avasari. Tatra
sudaṃ Bhagava Icchanāṅgale viharati Icchanāṅgalavasa-
sando. Assosam kho Icchanāṅgalaka³ brahmanagahapati-
ka 'samaṇo khahu⁴' bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula
pabbajito Icchanāṅgalam anupputto Icchanāṅgale viharati
Icchanāṅgalavanasando. 'Taṃ kho pama bhavantam⁵ Go-
tamaṃ evaṃ kalyaṇo kittisuddo abhuggato: iti, pi so
Bhagava araham sammāsambuddho vijjacarapasampanno
sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadammasarathī Sattha de-
vamanussanam buddho Bhagava⁶. So⁷ imam lokam sade-
vakam samarakam⁸ sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanam⁹
pajam¹⁰ sadevamanussam¹¹ sayam abhinna sacchikatva
pavedeti. So dhammam deseti adikalyaṇam majjhe¹² kal-
yaṇam¹³ puriyosanakalyaṇam¹⁴ sattham sayyāñjanam ke-
valaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakaseti.
Sudhu kho pama tatharupanam arahatam dassanam hoti¹⁵
ti. Atha kho Icchanāṅgalaka brahmanagahapatika tassa
rattiya accayena pahutam¹⁶ khadanīyam bhojanīyam adaya
yena Icchanāṅgalavanasando ten¹⁷ upasāṅkamissa, upasāṅ-
kamitva bahidvarukoṭṭhake atthamso accasudda maha-
sadda.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitam pitam khayitam sayitam s²; M₆. M,
"khayitasayitam s²"; T. "khayitasamma"

² M₆ evam samadhigato.

³ M. Ph. put before Ekam: Evam me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchanamika throughout. ⁵ M₆. M₇ alika.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khahu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. add ti. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. marakam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmanabrahmanam. ¹² T. "piya pajaya.

¹³ T. "manussaya. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ amantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccasadda mahasadda, kevaṭṭa¹ māne maceho vilopenti² ti? 'Eto bhante Icchānaṅgalaka brahmanagahapatika pahūtaṃ khadaniyaṃ bhōjaniyaṃ adaya bahidvarakoṭṭhako thitā Bhagavantam yeva³ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca⁴ ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā⁵ ca⁶ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁷ miḥhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ labhasakkarasilokasukhaṃ sadiyeyya⁸ ti. 'Adhivasetu dāni bhante Bhagava, adhivasetu sugato, adhivasanakaḷo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen⁹ eva dāni bhante Bhagava gamissati, tanninna 'va¹⁰ bhavissanti¹¹ brahmanagahapatika negama¹² c'eva janapada¹³ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake¹⁴ deve vassante yathaninnaṃ udakani pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen¹⁵ eva¹⁶ dāni Bhagava gamissati, tanninna 'va¹⁷ bhavissanti¹⁸ brahmanagahapatika negama c'eva janapada ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatha hi bhante Bhagavato silapaṇṇaṇa¹⁹ ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā²⁰ ca mayā²¹ yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ²² miḥhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ labhasakkarasilokasukhaṃ sadiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇, kevaddha; T. kevadda; S. kevaṭṭa.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of ma ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamatta.

⁸ Ph. janapada throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla¹⁰

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitaputakhayitasayitassa kho Nagita uccarapassavo, eso tassa nissando. *Piyaṇam kho Nagita viparināmanathabhava uppaṭṭhanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasa, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittamuyogam anuyuttassa kho Nagita subhanimitto¹ paṭikkulyata² saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nagita phassayatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkulyata² saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nagita upadanakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassino viharato upadano paṭikkulyata² saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcāṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddanap⁵:

Dvo 'garavupakkilesa'⁶ dussihanuggahena ca⁷ .

Vimutti samadhiṅgika cañkamo Nagitena ca ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anathapiṇḍikassa arame. Atha kho Sumana rajakumari pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rajakumarisatehi¹¹ parivuta yena Bhagava ten⁹ upasañkami, upasañkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva okamantam nisidi. Okamantam nisidma kho Sumana rajakumari Bhagavantam etad avoca: --

2. Idh⁹ assu⁹ bhanto Bhagavato dvo savaka samasaddha samasita samapanna eko dayako eko adayako, to kayassa

¹ S. asubha⁹ ² T. M., M, paṭi⁹ ³ T. M., M, chasu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' uddo; Ph. uddanagutha.

⁶ M. Ph. dvo garava jatarupa upakkilesa; T. M., M, 'garava ca kilesa.

⁷ T. M., M, dussihanuggahapancumap.

⁸ This line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcāṅg⁹ tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M., omits pañcahi, and has kumarisatehi.

¹¹ M, kumari⁹

bheda parammarāṇa sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyupī¹, devabhūtanam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nanākaraṇam ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumano dayako so amūp adayakam devabhūto samano pañcahi ṭhanehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dibbena ayyena, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumano dāyako so amūp adayakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhanehi adhiḡaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtanam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nanākaraṇam ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumano dayako so amūp adayakam manussabhūto samano pañcahi ṭhanehi adhiḡaṇhāti: mānusakena ayyena, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumano dayako so amūp adayakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhanehi adhiḡaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho aḡarasma anagariyaṃ pubbajanti, pubbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nanākaraṇam ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagava avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumano dayako so amūp adayakam pubbajito samano pañcahi ṭhanehi adhiḡaṇhāti: yacito 'va bahulaṃ civarāṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayacito, yacito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapataṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayacito⁴, yacito 'va bahulaṃ sonasaṇam paribhūjati appaṃ ayacito, yacito 'va bahulaṃ gihapaccayabhosaḡajaparikkharāṃ⁵ paribhūjati appaṃ ayacito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacarihi saddhiṃ viharanti, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kayakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ vacakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpan yeva⁶ upahāram upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjeyyup *generally*.

² S. 'hati ti. ³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'pañ ñeva, *and so throughout in every similar case*. ⁷ Ph. 'haranti.

amanapam. Yo so Sumane dayako so amūp adayakam pabbajito¹ samūp imehi pañcahi² thanehi adhigacchati.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam papunanti, arahattapputtanam pana nesam bhante siya viseso siya nanakaranam ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esaham³ Sumane na kinci nanakaranam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiya vimutti⁴ ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yavañ c'idam bhante alam eva danani datum, alam puññani katum, yatra hi nāma devabhūta⁵ssa pi⁶ upakarani puññani, manussabhūta⁷ssa pi upakarani puññani, pabbajitassa pi upakarani puññani ti.

Evam etam Sumano, evam⁸ etam⁹ Sumane¹⁰, alam hi Sumano danani datum, etam puññani katum, devabhūta¹¹ssa pi upakarani puññani, manussabhūta¹²ssa pi upakarani puññani, pabbajitassa pi upakarani puññani ti. Idam avoca Bhagava, idam vatra¹³ Sugato, atthaparam etad avoca Sattha:

Yatha pi cando vimalo gaccham akasadhātuya
sabbe tarigāṇe¹⁴ loka abhaya atirocati
tath'eva silhasampanno saddho parisapuggalo
sabbe macchariṇo loka egeṇa atirocati.
Yatha pi meghe thanayam vijjamah satakkaku
thalam nimanā ca pureti abhivassam vasundharam
evam dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasavako
maccharip¹⁵ adhigacchati pañca thanehi paṇḍito:
āyama yasasi e'eva¹⁶ vappema ca sukhema ca
sa va¹⁷ bhogaparibbulho¹⁸ pecca sagga ca modati¹⁹ ti.

¹ T. pamaham. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttam.

³ T. "bhūta¹⁰ssa¹¹pi throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvana.

⁶ Ph. tarigāṇa. ⁷ T. M₁₀. M₇ "tam.

⁸ M. āyama ca yasasi ca; Ph. āyama ca yasa e'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍava.

¹⁰ M. S. "byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Atha kho Cundi rājakumārī pañcali rutthusatohi pañcali² kumārisatohi parivutā yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundi rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhikaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evaṃ āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāpātīpātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā pativirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā pativirato, surāmerayaṃaj-japamadaṭṭhaṃ pativirato, so kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatīṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatīṃ' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchami: 'kathamrūpe nu³ kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatīṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatīṃ, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatīṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatīṃ, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatīṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatīṃ. kathamrupesu silesu paripūrakari kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatīṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatīṃ' ti?

3. Yavata Cundi satta apudā⁴ va dvipadā vā catuppada va bahuppada va, rūpino va arūpino vā, saññino va asaññino va nevasaññinasaññino va, Tathagato tesam aggam akkhayati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye khp Cundi buddho pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannūnaṃ aggo vipako hoti. Yavata Cundi dhammā saṃkhatā va asaṃkhatā va, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhayati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

² Ph. S. *add ca.* ³ *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva up^o

⁴ M. Ph. *apudā, dvipadā and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.*

⁷ T. *vahbup^o; M₆ vaddhu^o; M₇ vadhup^o*

Cūṇḍi virago dhamme pasanna, agge te pasanna, agge kho pana¹ pasannanam aggo vipako hoti. Yavata Cūṇḍi saṅgha va gāṇa va, Tathagatasavakasāṅgho tesam aggam akkhayati, yad idam cattari purisayugani añña purisapuregala, esa Bhagavato savakasāṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram pūnakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Ye kho Cūṇḍi saṅghe pasanna, agge te pasanna, agge kho pana¹ pasannanam aggo vipako hoti. Yavata Cūṇḍi silani², ariyakantani³ tesam aggam akkhayati, yad idam akhandani acchiddani asabalani akammasani bhujissani viññappasutthani aparamatthani samadhisamvattanikani. Ye kho Cūṇḍi ariyakantesu silesu paripurakarino, agge⁴ te paripurakarino, agge kho pana⁵ paripurakarnam aggo vipako hoti ti.

Aggato vo pasannanam aggam dhammam vijāṇaṃ
 agge buddhe pasannanam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannanam viragupasanno sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannanam pūnakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmim danam dadantaṃ aggam pūnam pavaddhanti
 aggaṃ aya⁶ ca varo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balam
 aggaṃsa data medhavi aggaḍḍhammasamahito
 devabhūto manusso va aggaḍḍhatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam sapayup Bhagava Bhaddiya⁷ viharati Jatiyavano⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanatta⁹ yena Bhagava ten⁷ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadeṭva okamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Mendakanatta⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca: --

2. Adhivaśesu me bhante Bhagava svatanāya attacattuttho¹⁰

¹ *omitted by T.*

² S. silanāṃ. ³ M. Ph. *insert* silani.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ *omitted by T.* Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṇ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddiko; M. Buddiko.

⁸ Ph. Jatiyavano; M₇ Jotiyo. ⁹ Ph. *netto*.

¹⁰ T. attanā cattuttho.

bhaddam ti. Adhivasesi Bhagavā tuṇḍabhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanatta¹ Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyasaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkami. Atha kho Bhagava tassa rattiya accayena pubbaḥhasamayam nivasetvā puttacivaram adāya yona Uggahassa Mendakanattuno² nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāpam ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggaho Mendakanattā³ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kunāriyo patikulani gamissanti, ovaḍatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagava, amusaṣatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagava, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattam hitaya sukhaya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā ta kunariyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasma ti ha kunariyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa⁴ matapitaro bhaddam dussanti attakāma hitesino anukampaka anukampam upādaya, tassa bhavissama pubbutthayiniyo paccanupatiniyo kinṇakaraṇapāṭissaviniyo manapacariniyo piyavadinio' ti. Evaṃ hi⁵ vo kunariyo sikkhitabbam. Tasma ti ha kunariyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhaddu garuno bhavissanti⁶ mātā ti va pitā⁶ ti⁶ va⁶ samānabrahmaṇa ti va, te sakkarissama garukarissama manissama⁷ pūjissama⁷ abbhagate ca asamodakona⁸ paṭipūjissamā⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kunariyo sikkhitabbam. Tasma ti ha kunariyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhaddu abbhantara⁹ kamanta¹⁰ uṇṇa ti va kappasā ti va, tatttha dakkhā bhavissama anulasa, tatrūpāyaya vimuṇṇāya samannagatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ suppidhātum' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kunariyo sikkhitabbam. Tasma ti ha kunariyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhaddu abbhantaro¹⁰ antojano dāsū ti va pessa ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi *throughout*. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ *omitted by* Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāma; T. M_c. M_g. pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Siho senapati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakka nu kho bhanto² sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalāṃ paññāpetuṃ ti? Sakka Siha ti Bhagava avoca: —

Dayako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ³ pi Siha dayako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayakam dānapatim santo sappurissā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dayakam dānapatim santo sappurissā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dayakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati yaṃ⁵ idā eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brahmanaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samānāparisaṃ, visarado upasaṅkamati amañkubhuto, yaṃ pi Siha dayako dānapati yaṃ⁵ idā eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brahmanaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samānāparisaṃ, visarado upasaṅkamati amañkubhuto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati kiyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dayako dānapati kiyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ apapajjati, idaṃ pi⁵ samparāyikam dānaphalam ti.

3. Evaṃ vutto Siho senapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁶ bhanto Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhataṇi, nahaṃ⁷ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati, maṃ sonto sappurissā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dayako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senapati dayako karako saṅghupatṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

² M. adds Bhagavā. ³ T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M. ⁵ T. gahapatino.

⁶ Ph. Siha; omitted by M₆. M. ⁷ M₆. M, yāni.

⁸ S. na 'haṃ. ⁹ M, cetāni.

bhante dayako danapati, yau nad eva parisam upasankamami
yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brahmapaparisaṃ yadi gahap-
atiparisaṃ yadi samānaparisaṃ, visarado upasāṅkamami
amāṅkubhūto. Yammi bhante Bhagavato cattari san-
diṭṭhikāni danaphalāni akkhatāni, naṃaṃ ettha Bhagavato
saddhaya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ peṭāni jānāmi. Yā ca kho
māu bhante Bhagava evaṃ ahaḥ 'dayako Sīha danapati
kayassa bheda parammarūpa sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upa-
pajjati' ti, etahā na jānāmi, ettha ca² paṇahāmi Bha-
gavato saddhaya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etau Sīha³, evam
etam Sīha⁴, dayako Sīha⁵ danapati kayassa bheda param-
marūpa sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati' ti.

Dadāṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahu, kittiṃ / ca pap-
poti yaso ca⁷ vaddhati,
amāṅkubhūto parisam⁸ vigahati visarado, hoti naraṃ amae-
chārī.

Tasma hi danāni dadanti paṇḍita, vineyya 'maccherama-
lāṃ sukhessina
to digharattāṃ tidiye patitṭhita devanāṃ sahaṃyagata'⁹
ramanti te

katāvakaṃ kutakusulā ito outa sayampubbā amuvica-
ranti Nandanāṃ¹⁰.

Te¹¹ tūtha nandanti ramanti modaro¹² samappita kamma-
gūḍhi pañcahi
katvāṃ vakyāṃ asitassa¹³ tūlino ramanti¹⁴ suggo¹⁵ suga-
tassa sāvaka ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dayako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaddhati; Ph. yasam samvaddhati; S. yas'
assa vaddhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ sahaṃyātā; T. sahaṃyātāṃ gātā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. 'ne. ¹² M. pamodaro; Ph. modayo.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathagatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumana; Ph. sampanna.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne anisaṃsū. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurissū bhajanti, kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupāṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsū ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yaṃ⁵ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parimbbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kaladanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Agantukassa danaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilanassa danaṃ deti⁸, dubbhikkhe danaṃ deti, yaṇi tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tani paṭhamam silavantoṣu paṭiṭṭhapoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kaladanāni ti.

Kale dadanti sappañña vadaññū vitamaccchara¹⁰

kale¹¹ dīnaṃ ariyesu¹² ujubbhūtoṣu tādisu

vippasannamanu¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anunodanti veyyavaccaṃ karonti va

na tenaṃ¹⁴ dakkhiṇā ūna, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmaṃ dādo appaṭivapacitto¹⁵ yattha dīnaṃ mahap-
phalaṃ

puññāni paralokasmim paṭiṭṭhā honti pāpinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammanamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurissū. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °macchera. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam¹ bhikkhave dadamano dayako paṭiggahakānam pañca tthanani deti. Katamani pañca?

2. Ayum deti, vāṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhanam deti. Ayum kho pañca datva ayussa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa va, vāṇam datva² vāṇussa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa va, sukham datva sukhassa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa va, balam datva balassa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa va, paṭibhanam datva paṭibhanassa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa va.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamano dayako paṭiggahakānam imani pañca tthanani deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vāṇado paṭibhāṇado

sukhassa dāta medhavi sukham so udhigacchati.

Ayup datva balam vāṇam sukham ca paṭibhāṇado
dighayu yasava hoti yattā yattūpapujjati³ ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañe⁴ ime bhikkhave saddhe⁵ kulaputto anisaṃsa. Katamo pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loko santo sappurisa, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampanti⁶ anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasāṅkamanti⁷ upasāṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass⁸ eva⁹ paṭhamam paṭiggahanti¹⁰ paṭiggahanti, no tathā assaddhass¹¹, saddhass¹² eva¹³ paṭhamam dhammam desenta¹⁴ desenti, no tathā assaddhass¹⁵. Saddho kayassa bheda parammarupam saggaṃ saggaṃ lokam upapujjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe¹⁶ kulaputto¹⁷ anisaṃsa.

3. Soyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyam¹⁸ catummahāpathe¹⁹ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinam paṭisarāṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M., M, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balam datvā and so on.

² T. yattū; M, yattūpapacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhamā niva. ⁵ M. assaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhūmi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. catummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisarāmaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunānaṃ upāsakūnaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sakhipattaphalupeto¹ khandhima² va mahādumo³
mulava phalasampanno patitthā⁴ hoti pakkhinam.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamū
chayaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham purisapuggalam
nivātavuttim atthaddham soratam⁶ sakhilam mudum
vitarāgū vitadosā vitamohā anāsava
puññakkhetāni⁷ lokasmim sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbaḍakkhāpanūdanam
yaṃ so dhammam idhaññiya parinibbati anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Paṇe' imani bhikkhave tñānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttāni icchanti kule jayamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciruṃ tñassati, dayajjāṃ paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petanaṃ kalakatanāṃ dakkhiṇāṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca tñānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttāni icchanti kule jayamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatthānāni sampassaṃ puttāni icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciruṃ tittho¹⁰ dayajjāṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petanaṃ dakkhiṇāṃ anuppadassati¹⁰:
tñānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttāni icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā sūto suppurisa kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitare pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. 'bahupeto; M₇ phalampeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitva ca. ³ M₆ mahālukko.

⁴ M. Ph. 'ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. 'kkhettaṃ ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppad°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

¹⁰ T. tñassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitatthe.

karonti nesam kiccam yatha tam pubbakarinam.
Ovada-kari bhataposi kulavamsam ahapayam
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL4.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarajam nissaya mahasala pancali vaddhihi vaddhanti. Katamahi pancali?

2. Sakhapattapalasena vaddhanti, taena vaddhanti, papatikaya vaddhanti, phegguna vaddhanti, sarena vaddhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarajam nissaya mahasala imahi pancali vaddhihi vaddhanti. Eyam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim¹ nissaya antojano pancali vaddhihi vaddhati². Katamahi pancali?

3. Saddhaya vaddhati, silena vaddhati, sutena vaddhati, cangena vaddhati, paṇṇaya vaddhati.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissaya antojano imahi pancali vaddhihi vaddhati ti.

Yatha hi³ pabbato selo arannasmiṃ brahmane
tam rukkha upanissaya vaddhante te vanappati⁴,
tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁵
upanissaya vaddhanti puttadara ca bandhava
amaccā natissāṅgha ca ye c'assa amujivino,
tyassa⁶ silavato silam cagunā suaciritani ca
passammanukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhama;
idha dhamma caritvāna maggaṃ⁷ sugatigamiṇam
mundaṃ devalokaṃ modanti kamakamino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁹.

Udanam¹⁰:

Sumana Cundi Ugguho Siho dananisaṃpsayo¹¹

Kulabhogaṃsaddha ca¹² thanaputtena¹³ te dasa ti.

¹ M. Ph. 'puttāp throughout. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vaddhanti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ⁶ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁷ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁸ M. S. tyassa. ⁹ M. Th. S.uggam.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ M. Ph. tatr' udd^a; S. tass' udd^a

¹² T. M₆. M₇ Silanadana paṇṇamam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kulabhogaṃ- (M₆ 'bhogaṇena) saddhaya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ puttasaṃlehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyaṃ viharatī Jeta-vano Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yoma Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekaman-tam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇam ādiya. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bho-gehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dham-maladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, mātāpitaro² sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, puttadarāḍasakammakaraṇe³ sukheti pīneti sammā su-kham pariharati. Ayam pathamo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

3. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-mikehi dhammaladdhehi mittanacce⁴ sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati. Ayam duttiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

4. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviri-yādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta⁵ honti apada aggito va udakato va rajato va corato va appiyato va dāyadato, tatharūpasu apadasu bhogehi pariyodhaya vattati sotthim attanam karoti. Ayam tatiyo bhogaṇam ādiyo.

5. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviri-yādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā⁶ katta hoti: nāti-balim⁷ atthibalin⁸ pubbaṇḍabalin⁹ rājabalin¹⁰ devabalin¹¹. Ayam catuttho bhogaṇam ādiyo.

6. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

² T. M₆. M₇ *shorten this sentence by omitting* sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o *after* mātā^o; M₆ *is extremely spoiled in this* vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balam *throughout.* ⁶ *omitted* by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devata^o; *omitted* by M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrahmaṇa mada-
ppamada¹ paṭivirata khantisoracece nivittā ekam attanam
damenti ekam attanam samenti ekam attanam parinibbapenti,
fatharupesu samanabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikam² dakkhiyam
paṭittapeti sova³ ekam sukhavipakam saggasamvattamkam.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogaṇam adiya.

Ime kho gaṇapati pañca bhogaṇam adiya.

7. Tassa ce gaṇapati ariyasavakassa ime pañca bhogaṇam
adiye adiyato bhoga parikkhayam gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata⁴ bhogaṇam adiya, te ehaṃ adiyami bhoga
ca me parikkhayam gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭisaro.
Tassa ce gaṇapati ariyasavakassa ime pañca bhogaṇam
adiye adiyato bhoga abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogaṇam adiya, te ehaṃ adiyami bhoga ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭisaro ti.

Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca⁵ vitippa apadasa me
uddhagga dakkhina dinnā atho pañca bah⁶ kata
upatthita sāvanto sammata brahmacariyo
yad attham bhogaṇam iccheyya paḍito gharam avasam
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananḍapiyam:
otam⁶ anussaram maceo ariyadhammo tūto naro
idh'eva⁷ nam paṇḍasanti pecca sagge ca modati⁸ ti.

XIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhavo kule jayamāno bahuno janassa
atthaya hitaya⁹ sukhaya hoti, matapitunam⁹ atthaya hitaya
sukhaya hoti, puttadurassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti,
dāsakammakarnporisassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, mit-
tāmmacānam atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, samanabrah-
maṇam atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti.

2. Seyyutha pi bhikkhavo mahamegho sabbasassani sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. marupparāda. ² M. udaggikam; Ph. ugghikam.

³ M₆. M₇. 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. bah.

⁶ M. Ph. evam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. paṇḍati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. 'pitunam.

eva kho bhikkhave sajjpuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō ja-
nassa atthaya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam² atthaya
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthaya hitāya sukhāya
hoti, dāsakammakaparissassa atthaya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
mittanuccinnam atthaya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samānabrāh-
manānam atthaya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunam paṭipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttam³

bahussutam silavatūpappannam³ dhamme tthitam na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammaṭṭham silasampannam saccavādiṃ hirimanam
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?⁴
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Attha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-
ḍikaṃ gaḥapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gaḥapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Ayu gaḥapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,
varuṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ
ittham kantaṃ manāpam dullabham lokasmiṃ, yaso ittho
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggū itthā kantā ma-
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Imo kho gaḥapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gaḥapati pañcannaṃ
dhammānaṃ itthiṇaṃ kantanaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ
lokasmiṃ na āyācanahetu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāhetu⁶ vā paṭi-
lābham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gaḥapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthā-
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.

² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam.

⁴ M₇, aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti ti; M₆ pasamsito pi ti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu va patthana¹hetu² va paṭilabho abhavissa, ko idha kena³ hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasavako ayukamo ayum ayacitum va abhinanditum va ayussa va pi hetum⁴. Ayukamena gahapati ariyasavakena ayusamvattanika paṭipada paṭipajjitabba, ayusamvattanika hi 'ssa paṭipada paṭipanna ayupaṭilabhaya samvattati. So labhi hoti ayussa dibbassa va manusassa va.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasavako vappakamo vappam ayacitum va abhinanditum va vappassa va pi hetum. Vappakamena gahapati ariyasavakena vappasamvattanika paṭipada paṭipajjitabba, vappasamvattanika hi 'ssa paṭipada paṭipanna vappapaṭilabhaya samvattati. So labhi hoti vappassa dibbassa va manusassa va.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasavako sukkakamo sukkam ayacitum va abhinanditum va sukkassa va pi hetum. Sukkakamena gahapati ariyasavakena sukkasamvattanika paṭipada paṭipajjitabba, sukkasamvattanika hi 'ssa paṭipada paṭipanna sukkapaṭilabhaya samvattati. So labhi hoti sukkassa dibbassa va manusassa va.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasavako yasakamo yasam ayacitum va abhinanditum va yasassa va pi hetum. Yasakamena gahapati ariyasavakena yasasamvattanika paṭipada paṭipajjitabba, yasasamvattanika hi 'ssa paṭipada paṭipanna yasapaṭilabhaya samvattati. So labhi hoti yasassa dibbassa va manusassa va.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasavako saggakamo saggam ayacitum va abhinanditum va sagganum va pi hetum. Saggakamena gahapati ariyasavakena saggasamvattanika paṭipada paṭipajjitabba, saggasamvattanika hi 'ssa paṭipada paṭipanna saggapaṭilabhaya samvattati. So labhi hoti sagganum ti.

Āyum vappam yasam kittim saggam uccakulmatum
ratiyo patthayanena nāra aparapara
appamudam pasapsanti puṇṇakiriyasu paṇḍita.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu. ² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adbhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭho¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthabhisamaya dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ūdāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

2. Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukha paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpan me bhante sālupupphakam⁴ khādaniyam, tam
 me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukha paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpan me bhante sampannakolakam sūkaramaṇṣaṇ⁵,
 tam me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti.
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpan
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakam⁶ naliyāsakam, tam me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggahātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi
 Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukha⁷ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo
 me bhante sālinam odano vigatakālako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 vyūñjano, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggahātu anukampam
 upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli^o; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara^o ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta^o

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakālako.

Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukha paṭiggahitaṃ 'manapadayaṃ labhate manapaṇ' ti. Manapaṇi me bhante kasikani vatthani, tam me Bhagava paṭiggahitaṃ anukampam upadaya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagava anukampam upadaya.

Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukha paṭiggahitaṃ 'manapadayaṃ labhate manapaṇ' ti. Manapo me bhante pallāṅko gonakattatho¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikattatho kadalinigapavarapaccattharapo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitaṃ padhano. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ janama 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti. idam me bhante caṇḍanaphalakaṃ ugghati adhikasatasuhassam, tam me Bhagava paṭiggahitaṃ anukampam upadaya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagava anukampam upadaya.

Atha kho Bhagava Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesulikaṃ imina anumodanyena anumodi⁴.

Manapadayaṃ labhate manapaṇaṃ yo ujubbutesu dadati
chandasa
acchadanapaṇaṃ sayanam ath'annapaṇam⁵ naṇappakarani ca
paccayani,
cattā ca muttā ca anuggahitaṃ khetṭupame aruṇante
viditva
so duccajam⁶ sappurisaṃ cājiva manapadayaṃ labhate
manapaṇaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagava Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesulikaṃ imina anumodanyena anumoditva utthayasanaṃ pakkami. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesuliko aparena samayena kaṭam akasi, kalakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesuliko aññatarapaṇaṃ manomayam kayam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa aṛame. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavaypo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. gonaka¹ ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapaṇam; Ph. sayana-annapaṇam.

⁶ M, dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M₂. M₇ uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₂ vāyupā.

pam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-
gava etad avoca: —

Kacci to Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggaṃ,
varassa¹ dātā varalābhi² hoti, settham dādo settham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī setthadāyī ca yo naro
dighāyu yasavū hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasamvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamānaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipako saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapiṭṭham⁶ paribhujā-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhosajja-
parikkhāraṃ paribhujamāno appamānaṃ cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. add ca.

³ all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga° ⁴ T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. has la after pari°, and so throughout; T. has after
pari°: appamānaṃ ceto°, and then pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañ-
ca° pari° gilāna° and so on; M_c. M_l have after pari° only
viharāṃ pari° and so on, as before.

⁶ Ph. piṭṭhaṃ mañcam; M. piṭṭhaṃ pañcam; M_l pañca-
piṭṭhaṃ.

upasaṃpañña viharati, appamāno tassa puññabhisaṃdo kusalaḥḥisaṃdo sukhassahāro sovaṃṃgiko sukhavipako sagga-saṃvattaniko iṭṭhaya kantaya maṇapāya hitaya sukhaya saṃvattati.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca puññabhisaṃdo kusalaḥḥisaṃdo sukhassahāro sovaṃṃgiko sukhavipako sagga-saṃvattanika iṭṭhaya kantaya maṇapāya hitaya sukhaya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pañca bhikkhave pañcahi puññabhisaṃdohi kusalaḥḥisaṃdohi samaṃmagataṃsā ariyasavakassa na sukaruṃ puññassa paṃaṃṃṃ gaḥotuṃ 'ettako puññabhisaṃdo kusalaḥḥisaṃdo sukhassahāro sovaṃṃgiko sukhavipako sagga-saṃvattaniko iṭṭhaya kantaya maṇapāya hitaya sukhaya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahapunnakkhaṃdho tveva saṃkhaṃ gaḥchati.

Seyyatha pi bhikkhave mahasaṃuddo² na³ sukaruṃ udakassa⁴ paṃaṃṃṃ gaḥotuṃ 'ettakani⁵ udakajharaṃ'⁶ ti va 'ettakani udakajhasatani'⁷ ti va 'ettakani udakajhasahasani'⁸ ti va 'ettakani udakajhasatasahasani'⁹ ti va, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo maha-udakakkhaṃdho tveva saṃkhaṃ gaḥchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññabhisaṃdohi kusalaḥḥisaṃdohi samaṃmagataṃsā ariyasavakassa na sukaruṃ puññassa paṃaṃṃṃ gaḥotuṃ 'ettako puññabhisaṃdo kusalaḥḥisaṃdo sukhassahāro sovaṃṃgiko sukhavipako sagga-saṃvattaniko iṭṭhaya kantaya maṇapāya hitaya sukhaya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahapunnakkhaṃdho tveva saṃkhaṃ gaḥchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahasaraṃ bahubhoravaṃ ra-
tanagapāṇaṃ alayaṃ
nājo yathā macehagapasaṃghasovita⁹ puthu savanti upa-
yanti saraṃ

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññabhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₂ udakapūññassa. ⁴ M₂ yattakani.

⁵ S. udakajhakaṇi, and so always udakajhaka^o, M. Ph. udakajhasatani. ⁶ M. Ph. "sahasani.

⁷ M. Ph. "satasahasani. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₂ naraganās^o (M₂ naragasampvita).

Yassa saddha 'Tathagato acala suppatiṭṭhita
 silan ca' yassa kalyanam ariyakantam pasamsitam
 saṅghe pasado yass' atthi ujjubhutan ca dassanam:
 'adaladdo ti' tam ahu, amogham tassa jivitam.
 'Tasma saddhan ca silan ca pasadam ' dhammadassanam
 anuyujjetha medhavi saram buddhamasasanam ti.

XLVIII.

1. Paṇe' imani bhikkhave alabbhaniyam¹ ṭhanani sa-
 mapena va brahmapena va devena va Marena va Brahmuna
 va kenaci va lokasmim. Katamani paṇa?

2. Jaradhammam na jira ti alabbhaniyam ṭhanam sa-
 mapena va brahmapena va devena va Marena va Brah-
 muna va kenaci va lokasmim, vyadhidhammam na vya-
 dhiy² ti³ . . . maraḍadhammam na miy⁴ ti . . . khayadham-
 mam na khiy⁵ ti . . . nassanadhammam na nass⁶ ti
 alabbhaniyam ṭhanam samanena va brahmapena va devena
 va Marena va Brahmuna va kenaci va lokasmim.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jaradhammam
 jirati, so jaradhammo jinne na iti paṭisaṁcikkhati 'na kho
 mayh' ev' okassa jaradhammam jirati, atha kho yavata sat-
 tanam ugati gati cuti upapatti⁷, sabbesam sattanam jara-
 dhammam jirati, nham e'eva kho pana jaradhammo jinne
 socceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam uratta⁸ kandeyyam
 sammoham apajjeyyam, bhuttam⁹ pi me¹⁰ na cchedeyya¹¹,
 kaye pi dubbanhiyam okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppaṇa-
 toyyam, amitta pi attamana assu, nitta pi dummama assu'
 ti. So jaradhammo jinne socati kilamati paridevati ura-
 ta¹² kanta¹³ sammoham apajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutava puthujjano. Viddho
 saṁvaseṇa sokasullena attanam yeva paritappeti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₅ ca. ² M₁, padānam. ³ Ph. alamhi¹⁴ throughout.

⁴ T. M₅. M₇ udd pe. ⁵ T. M₁₀. M₇ uppatti.

⁶ M. T. M₅. M₇ 'in throughout. ⁷ T. M₅. M₇ bhuttam.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₁₀, M₇ map throughout.

⁹ T. cchedeyya; M₁₀ (Com.) na cchedeyya ti na ruceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na itī paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbanniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisona sokasalleṇa attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe itī paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbanniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako. Abbulhi⁵ savisaṃ sokasalleṇa yena viddho assutava puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbapeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe itī paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho may' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M₆. M₇ mam.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahī ti nūhari.

sasānadharmāṃ nassati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana nassanadharmā-
me nattho soceyyāṃ kilameyyāṃ parideveyyāṃ urattaḥ
kandeyyāṃ sammohāṃ apajjeyyāṃ, bhaddāṃ pi me' na
cehadeyya, kaye pi dubbanhiyāṃ okkameyya, kaṃmānta
pi na ppavattēyyuṃ, amitta pi attamaṇa assu, mitta pi duma-
maṇa assu' ti. So nassanadharmāme nattho na socati na
kilamati na paridevati na urattaḥ kandaṭṭhi na sammohāṃ
apajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako. Abbhuhi'
savisamā sokasallam yena viddho assutava puthujjāno attā-
maṇa yeva paritapeti. Asoko visallo ariyasavako attamaṇa
yeva parinibbapeti.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhamiyanī (hamāni sa-
maṇeṇa va brahmaṇeṇa va devaṇa va Marena va Brahmaṇa
va kenaci va lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbha² api³
appako pi,
socantaṃ enaṃ dukkhitaṃ⁴ viditva paccattika attā-
maṇa bhavanti,
yato ca kho paṇḍito apadasu na vedhāti⁵ atthavinie-
chayanuṃ,
paccattika⁶ 'ssa⁷ dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁸ avi-
karuṇa parapuṇa.
Japena⁹ mantena subhasitena amppadānena paveti-
ya va
yatha yatha yattha labhetha attham, tatha tatha tattha
parakkameyya,
sace¹⁰ 'va jameyya¹¹ 'alabbhameyyo¹² mayā va¹³ annena
vā oṇa attho',
asocamaṇo adhiवासयेyya 'kammaṇaṃ dajjhaṃ kinti ka-
romi dam' ti?

¹ T. M., M, man. ² T. M., M, abbhuhi.

³ M., M, 'va; T. is here corrupt.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhāti. ⁵ M., pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitam. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappema. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajān.

¹² T. 'niyo. ¹³ T. M., M, ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadeṭvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummaṇaṃ pattakkhandham adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ¹ samānena vā brahmacariyaṃ vā devana vā Marena vā Brahmaṇa vā kemaṇi vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarudhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ, ... pe⁵... Na socanaya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵... 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomaṃ dāni' ti?

I.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Paṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāma⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Munḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manapā. So Bhaddaya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nūyati na vilimputi na bhattaṃ bhūjati na kammaṇṇaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Munḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārukkhaṃ¹² amantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi throughout.

² S. 'bhāno, also below 'bhāṇiṃ. ³ Ph. 'bhāni.

⁴ T. M_c. M₇ have after tñānaṃ: pe, and then kammaṃ dalhaṃ and so on. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. Kukūṭ^o

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā throughout; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅk^o) piyāya manāpaya. ¹⁰ M_c 'divā. ¹¹ S. 'mucchito throughout.

¹² S. sokār^o throughout.

yaka Bhaddaya deviya¹ sariram ayasaya² teladoniya pak-
khipitva amissa ayasaya³ doniya paṭikujjatha (yatha ma-
yap Bhaddaya deviya sariram cirataram passeyyama⁴ ti.
'Evaṃ deva' ti kho Piyako kosarakkho Muṇḍassa ranno
paṭissutva⁵ Bhaddaya deviya sariram ayasaya⁶ teladoniya
pakkhipitva amissa ayasaya doniya paṭikuji. Atha kho
Piyakassa kosarakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
ranno Bhadda devī kalakata piya manapa. So Bhaddaya
deviya piyapayena⁷ nova bhayati na vilimpati na bhattam
bhujjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam Bhaddaya
deviya sariro⁸ ajjhommuehito. Kin⁹ nu kho Muṇḍo raja
samapaṇṇa va brahmapaṇṇa va payirupaseyya, yassa dham-
mam sutva sokasallam pajahēyya¹⁰ ti? Atha kho Piy-
akassa kosarakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho ayasma Narado
Paṭaliputto viharati Kukkuṭaramo. Tam kho paṇ' ayas-
mantam Naradam evam kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
'paṇḍito vyatto'¹¹ medhavi bahussuto cittakathā kalyaṇa-
paṭibhano¹² vuddho¹³ c'eva araha ca.' Yam nuna Muṇḍo
raja ayasmantam Naradam payirupaseyya, app'eva nama
Muṇḍo raja ayasmato Naradassa dhammam sutva soka-
sallam pajahēyya¹⁴ ti. Atha kho Piyako kosarakkho yena
Muṇḍo raja ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Muṇḍam
rajanam etad avoca: —

'Ayam kho deva ayasma Narado Paṭaliputto viharati
Kukkuṭaramo. Tam kho paṇ' ayasmantam Naradam evam
kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto'¹⁵ medhavi
bahussuto cittakathā kalyaṇapaṭibhano¹⁶ vuddho¹⁷ c'eva
araha ca.' Yadi¹⁸ paṇa devo ayasmantam Naradam pa-
yirupaseyya, app'eva nama devo ayasmato Naradassa dham-
mam sutva sokasallam pajahēyya¹⁹ ti. 'Tena hi samma Piy-

¹ Ph. M₇ Bhaddādeviya. ⁴ M. T. M₆ M₇ S. ayasaya.

² T. "kujjetha; Ph. "kujjatha.

³ M. paṭissutva; Ph. "sutva.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kalakataya (M. Ph. kalakuṇḍa) piyaya manapa-
yaya *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. sariram. ⁷ M₇ S. kam.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. "bhago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ yap ayasmantam.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṇvidito² upasaṅkamitubbaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ deva' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito⁴. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ dosetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutva sokasallam pajahēyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālāṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katavakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kalam maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānani yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ deva' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānani yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni.⁶ Yassa dāni devo kālāṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahuccarijānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā puttiko 'va āramaṃ pūvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭivedehi. ² S. °tam. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. °muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni only once.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M₆ M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ M₇. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena ay°

mantam nisinnam kho' Munḍam rajanam ayasma Narado etad avoca:

, Paṇe' imani maharaja alabbhamiyani ṭhanani samape-na va brahmapena va devena va Marena va Brahmuna va kenaci va lokasmin. Katamani paṇa?

3. Jaradhammāṃ ma jiri ti alabbhamiyāṃ ṭhanam samape-na va brahmapena va devena va Marena va Brahmuna va kenaci va lokasmin, vyadhidhammāṃ ma vyadhiyī ti . . . maraṇadhammāṃ ma mīyī ti . . . khayadhammāṃ ma khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammāṃ ma nassī ti alabbhamiyāṃ ṭhanāṃ samape-na va brahmapena va devena va Marena va Brahmuna va kenaci va lokasmin.

4. Assutavato maharaja puthujjanassa jaradhammāṃ jirīti, so jaradhamme jippe na iti paṭisaṇeikkhāti 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jaradhammāṃ jirīti, atha kho yavata sattanam agatī gatī cutī upapattī, sabbesaṃ sattanaṃ jaradhammāṃ jirīti, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana jaradhamme jippe socceyyāṃ kilameyyāṃ parideveyyāṃ urattāḥ kandeyyāṃ sammohāṃ apajjeyyāṃ, bhāttam pi me na cchādeyya, kaye pi dubbhāṇiyāṃ okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppavatteyyāṃ, amitta pi attamaṇa assu, mita pi dummama assu' ti. So jaradhamme jippe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḥ kandaṭṭhi sammohāṃ apajjati.

Ayup vacenti maharaja assutava puthujjano. Viddho saviseṇa sokasalleṇa attanaṃ yeva paritapeti.

5. Puna ca parapa maharaja assutavato puthujjanassa vyadhidhammāṃ vyadhiyati . . . maraṇadhammāṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammāṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammāṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme nattho na iti paṭisaṇeikkhāti 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammāṃ nassati, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cutī upapattī, sabbesaṃ sattanaṃ nassanadhammāṃ nassati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme nattho socceyyāṃ kilameyyāṃ parideveyyāṃ urattāḥ kandeyyāṃ sammohāṃ apajjeyyāṃ, bhāttam pi me na cchādeyya, kaye pi dubbhāṇiyāṃ okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppavatteyyāṃ, amitta pi attamaṇa assu, mita pi dum-

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham apajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham apajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na ochādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham apajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca param mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyūdhidhammam vyūdhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati,' atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham apajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na ochādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham apajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Muṇḍarūjavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhū⁵ manāpadāyi⁶ 'bhisandan⁷
Sampadū⁷ ca¹ dhanam¹ ṭhanam⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cū ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nivarāṇā cetaso ajjhā-
ruha paññāya dubbalikarāṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvarano nivarano cetaso
ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalikarāṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āva-
rano nivarano cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalikarāṇo,
tṇamiddham bhikkhave āvaranaṃ nivaranaṃ cetaso aj-
jhāruham paññāya dubbalikarāṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam
bhikkhave āvaranaṃ nivaranaṃ cetaso ajjhāruham paññā-
ya dubbalikarāṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇa nivarāṇā
cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalikarāṇā.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nivarāṇā cetaso aj-
jhāruha paññāya dubbalikarāṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe niva-
raṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalikarāṇe appahāya
abulāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā naṃsati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.

² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ 'sa; M₆ 'sā.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ 'dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena;
M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo pañṇāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇
omit these words (T. M₆ M₇ *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇ S.

¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham va nassati ubhayattham va nassati uttarim¹ va manussadhamma alamariyananadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti notam thanam vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyya duraṅgama sigghasota haraharim², tassa puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhani vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiya soto vikkhitto³ visaṭṭo⁴ vyadimmo⁵ na c'eva⁶ duraṅgamo assa na sigghasoto na harahari; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu imo pamea avarāṇe nivarāṇe⁷ cetaso ajjharuho paṇṇaya dubbhikkarāṇe appahaya⁸ abalaya paṇṇaya dubbhalaya attattham va nassati parattham va nassati ubhayattham va nassati uttarim va manussadhamma alamariyananadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti notam thanam vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu imo pamea avarāṇe nivarāṇe cetaso ajjharuho paṇṇaya dubbhikkarāṇe pahaya balavatiya paṇṇaya attattham va nassati parattham va nassati ubhayattham va nassati uttarim va manussadhamma alamariyananadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti thanam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyya duraṅgama sigghasota haraharim, tassa puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhani pidahēyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiya soto avikkhitto⁹ avisaṭṭo⁹ avyadimmo⁹ duraṅgamo c'eva assa sigghasoto ca harahari ca; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu imo pamea avarāṇe nivarāṇe cetaso ajjharuho paṇṇaya dubbhikkarāṇe pahaya balavatiya paṇṇaya attattham va nassati parattham va nassati ubhayattham va nassati uttarim va manussadhamma alamariyananadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti thanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. * Ph. "tarini.

² Ph. vitthato.

³ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visato va.

⁴ T. vicchimo; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

⁵ S. n'eva; T. na co. 7 omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appataya; S. appadaya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ "jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaranā. Katame pañca?

2. Kamaccchandaniṇvaranāṃ, vyāpādanīvaranāṃ, thīna-middhanīvaranāṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaranāṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaranāṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaranā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thagatassa bodhipp'itī pi so Bhagavū araham sammāsambuddho vijjacarapāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasurathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti, appābaddho hoti appātāṅko samavēpakiniya galaniya samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccunhāya³ majjhimiya padhanakkhamaya⁴, asaṭṭho⁵ hoti amayāvi⁶ yathābhūtaṃ attanaṃ āvikatta Sattharū vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacariṣu, araddhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ palanāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmanā dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññava hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhi°

³ Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M. asaṭṭū; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M. aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samayāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jipno hoti jaraya abhibhuto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo asanayo padhanaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vyadhito hoti vyadhiyabhibhuto¹. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo asanayo padhanaya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍam, na sukaram uccheṇa² paggaheṇa ya-petum. Ayam bhikkhave tattiyo asanayo padhanaya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti atavisamkhepo³, cakkasamarulha⁴ janapada pariyayanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho asanayo padhanaya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅgho kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamannaṃ akkosa ca honti, aññamannaṃ paribhosa ca honti, aññamannaṃ parikkhepa ca honti, aññamannaṃ paricejanaṃ⁶ ca honti, tattha appasanna c'eva na ppassanti pasamanam eā ekaccannaṃ amathattam⁷ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama asanayo padhanaya.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca asanaya padhanaya.

7. Pañc⁸ imo bhikkhave samayo padhanaya. Katamo pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yva susu ka-jakaso bhaddrena yobhanena samannagato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhanaya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appabaddho hoti appatāṅko samavopakiniya gahapiya samannagato uttistatya naccupphaya majjhima padhanakkhamaya. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo samayo padhanaya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

¹ M. S. byadhinabhi⁹; Ph. byadhibhuto; M₆ vyadhihi bhuto; M₇ vyadhiyo (sic) hoti vyadhibhibhuto.

² Ph. uccheṇa *throughout*.

³ M. S. atavisamkopo; Ph. M₇ atavisamkopo; M₆ atavisamkho.

⁴ M. S. caggasamarulha; Ph. cakkasamarulha; M₆ cakkhasamārulha; T. cakkasamarulhaya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariceja; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ tattham.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā samagga sammōdamana avivadamaṇa¹ khrodakibhūta annamaññaṇa piya-cakkhūhi sampassanta viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammōdamāno avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu² viharati, saṅghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṇa akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṇa paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṇa parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṇa pariccajanā⁴ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṇ ca bhīyobhāvo⁵ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samaya padhānāya ti.

LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁶ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te annamaññaṇassa abhiñham dassanakama ahesum, mata pi puttassa abhiñham dassanakama ahesi, putto pi mātaram abhiñham dassanakama ahesi. Tesam abhiñham dassana samsaggo ahesi, samsagge sati vissāso ahesi, vissāse sati otāro ahesi. Te otiṇnacitta sikkham apaccakkhaya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te aññamaññaṇassa

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

³ M. S. °ccajā; M₇ °ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvāya; M₆ bhīyobhāvā.

⁵ Ph. uttha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhinham dassanakama ahesum, mata pi puttassa abhiñham dassanakama ahesi, putto pi mataram abhiñham dassanakama ahesi. Tesam abhinham dassana samsaggo ahesi, samsagge sati vissaso ahesi, vissase sati ofaro ahesi. Te otiñnacitta sikkham apaccakkhaya dubbalyam anavikatva methunam dhammam paṭisevinsu ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso manāti na mata putte sarajjati, putto va pana matarī ti? Naham bhikkhave annam ekarupam pi samanupassami evam rajanyam evam kamanyam evam madanyam evam bandhananyam evam mucchanyam evam antarayakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamaya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirupam. Itthirupo bhikkhave satta ratta giddha gadhita¹ mucchita añjhopanna, te digharattam socanti itthirūpasasanuga.

Nāham bhikkhave annam ekasaddam pi² . . . ekagan-dham pi³ . . . ekarasam pi⁴ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbham pi samanupassami evam rajanyam evam kamanyam evam madanyam evam bandhananyam evam mucchanyam evam antarayakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamaya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁵. Itthiphoṭṭhabbo bhikkhave satta ratta giddha gadhita⁶ mucchita añjhopanna, te digharattam socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasanuga. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa eitam pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, tiṭṭa pi nisinna pi sayana pi⁷ hasanti pi bhasanti⁸ pi gayanti⁹ pi¹⁰ rodanti pi ugghatita pi mata¹¹ pi¹² purisassa eittam pariyadaya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi¹³ tam bhikkhave samma vadamano vadeyya 'samtapaso Marassa' ti matugamam yeva samma vadamano vadeyya 'samtapaso Marassa' ti.

¹ T. M., M., gathita; T. M., put this word before giddha.

² M., M., add pe; T. adds samanupassami, and then pe.

³ T. M., M., add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. "phoṭṭhabbham.

⁵ T. gathita. ⁶ S. adds nipanna pi. ⁷ M., bhasanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M.; Ph. has bhasanti, M., bhāyanti instead of gayanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M., M., yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jīvati,
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatim tū bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena⁴ ca
 attho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasamā dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhānaṃ⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatim⁷ bhavābhavam saṃsārasam purakkhata.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayaṃ ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Ētarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thinamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato
 ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cīkiccha ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ ādaya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantāṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam aha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṃ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicīkicchū' ti.

¹ M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisacena.

³ S. āsaddo; M. māside; Ph. māsiro.

⁴ T. M. mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M. savāsido.

⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānaṃ.

⁷ M. hati; M. M. (Com.) gati.

⁸ T. sattā.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M. T. me.

¹¹ M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu hola. Indriyesu aguttadvarassa bhogaṇe amuttammā jagariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ pubbarattapararattāṃ bodhipakkhikanāṃ dhammanāṃ bhavananuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajato e'eva kayo hoti, disa e'assa na pakkhayanti, dhamma ca tapā² na ppaṭibhanti, tīnamiddhaṃ e'assa cittaṃ pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti e'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasma ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvaro bhavissami, bhogaṇe mattaññu jagariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ pubbarattapararattāṃ bodhipakkhikanāṃ dhammanāṃ bhavananuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissamī ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbhaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato imina ovadena ovadito utthayasama Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva padakkhinuṃ katva pakkami. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto atapi pahitto viharanto na cirass'e'va yassatthiya kulaputta saṃma-d-e'va agarasma anagariyaṃ pajajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosanāṃ diṭṭh'e'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja vihesi 'khiṇa jati, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattaya' ti abbhinnasi, anuttaro ca pana so bhikkhu arahato⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva sakam upajjhāyaṃ etaḍ avoca:

5. Etarahi me bhanto na e'eva madhurakajato kayo, disa ca me pakkhayanti, dhamma ca māṃ ppaṭibhanti, tīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ na pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā

¹ M. e'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ e'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hutaṃ to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ¹ āha 'etaṃhi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca mam³ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmaṃ ti hi vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabban: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatito ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

² T. M, na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadayado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yam kammaṃ karissami kalyanam va pāpakam va, tassa dayado bhavissami ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va. Kathaṃ ca' bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jaradhammo 'mhi jaram anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattanam yobbane yobhanamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritam caranti, vacaya duccaritam caranti, manasa duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam (tānam)¹ abhinham paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobhanamado, so sabbaso va pahiyati, tam va pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jaradhammo 'mhi jaram anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyadhidhammo 'mhi vyadhiṃ anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattanam arogye arogyamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritam caranti, vacaya duccaritam caranti, manasa duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam (tānam) abhinham paccavekkhato, yo arogye arogyamado, so sabbaso va pahiyati, tam va pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyadhidhammo 'mhi vyadhiṃ anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya va purisena va gahatthena va pabbajitena va?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattanam² jivite jvitamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritam caranti, vacaya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kin *on throughout*.

² Ph. S. satta *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṇṇanam (Ph. *once saṇṇanam*) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attanam.

ritam caranti, manasū duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam tñānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā palīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammā 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiya vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu² chandarāgo², yena rūgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasū duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam tñānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu² chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā palīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇaṭṭhisarano, yaṃ kammaṇ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ tñānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ⁴ palīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇaṭṭhisarano, yaṃ kammaṇ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasūvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

² M. adds manāpesu yo. ³ Ph. nandirāgo.

⁴ Ph. S. sattā. ⁵ T. taṃ instead of duccaritam.

⁶ T. yaṃ kho; M., S. sa kho.

'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko¹ jaradhammo² jarāṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cuti upapatti³, sabbe satta jaradhamma jarāṇaṃ anatita⁴ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhanaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sanjayati. So taṃ maggaṃ asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto samyojanani⁵ pahiyanti, anusaya⁶ vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko¹ vyadhidhammo² vyadhiṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cuti upapatti, sabbe satta vyadhidhamma vyadhiṇaṃ anatita⁴ ti tassa taṃ ṭhanaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sanjayati. So taṃ maggaṃ asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto samyojanani⁵ pahiyanti, anusaya⁶ vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko¹ maraṇadhammo² maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cuti upapatti, sabbe satta maraṇadhamma maraṇaṃ anatita⁴ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhanaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sanjayati. So taṃ maggaṃ asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto samyojanani⁵ pahiyanti, anusaya⁶ vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko¹ mayh'ev'ekassa² sabbehi piyehi manapehi nanabhavo vinabhavo, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattanaṃ piyehi manapehi nanabhavo vinabhavo⁴ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhanaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sanjayati. So taṃ maggaṃ asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto samyojanani⁵ pahiyanti, anusaya⁶ vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko¹ kammassako² 'mhi kammadayado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissami kalyāṇaṃ vā papakaṃ vā, tassa dayado bhavissami, atha kho yavata sattanaṃ agatī gatī cuti upapatti, sabbe satta kammassaka kammadayado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇa, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā papakaṃ vā, tassa dayado bhavis-

¹ M, S. ahañ nev'eko; T. añño v'eko *throughout*.

² M. "dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M, upatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M, "jañā; M. *udds* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu"

santi' ti, tassa taṃ tñānam abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjayati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāvoti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃ-
yojanani paluyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyadhidhamma jarādhammā atho¹ maranadhammino
yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā.
Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu
taṃ etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino.
So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammam nirūpadhiṃ
ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmaṃ jīvitaṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶
sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ datthu khemato.
Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṃ abhipassato,
nāhaṃ bhabbo etaralā kāmāni patisevitum
anivatti¹⁰ bhavissamī brahmacariyapariyāno¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Vesālīn¹³ piṇḍāya
pavisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-
putapattikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmaṃ
rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena
saṃbhalula Licchavikūmarakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ adāya
kukkurasāṅghaparivuta Mahāvane anuññakamanānā anu-
vicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmaṃ ruk-
khamūle nisinnam, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā
kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M. satthā.

³ M. S. na me taṃ; M. na n'etaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M. S. ⁵ T. M. ye.

⁶ T. M. madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M. co. ⁹ M. anuhussū hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M. anibhatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacerā.

¹² T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M. Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detva tuṇḍibhuta tuṇḍibhuta pañjalika Bhagavantam payirupasanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahanamo Licchavi Mahavane jaṇḍhaviharāṃ anucaṇḍkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumarake tuṇḍibhute tuṇḍibhute pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupasante, disva yena Bhagavanteṇ' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Mahanamo Licchavi udanāṃ udanesi; --

Bhavissanti Vajji bhavissanti Vajji ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahanama evaṃ vadesi 'Bhavissanti Vajji bhavissanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumaraka caṇḍa pharusa apajaha¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahipakani² pahiyanti ucehū³ ti va hadara ti va pūva ti va modaka ti va saṅkhalaka⁴ ti va, tāni⁵ vilumpitva vilumpitva khadanti, kulitthamāṃ pi kulakumarāṃ pi paccalīyaṃ⁶ khipanti, te dan' ime tuṇḍibhuta tuṇḍibhuta pañjalika Bhagavantam payirupasanti ti.

Yassa kassaci Mahanama kulaputtassa paṇca dhamma sampijjaṇti, yadi va raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhabhisittassa⁷ yadi va rathikassa pettanikassa yadi va senaya⁸ senāpatikassa⁹ yadi va gāmagāmikassa¹⁰ yadi va puggaṃgāmikassa¹¹, ye va pana kulesu paccakadhipaccāṃ karonti¹², vuddhi¹³ yeva paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi. Katama paṇca?

2. Idha Mahanama kulaputto aṭṭhanaviriyadhigatehi bhogehi bāhbalaparicetehi sedavakkhitehi¹⁴ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi matapituro sakkaroti garukaroti maneti

¹ M. apañubha; S. apañubha; Ph. apañubha; M.₁ (Com.) apajaha ti avadḍhinissita manatthaddha.

² S. pahiyā; M. Ph. pahimā; T. pahenakani; M. pahimā.

³ T. ujjā. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṅkulika; M.₇ saṅkhalika.

⁵ T. M.₇ add pi. ⁶ M.₇ paccalīkaṃ.

⁷ M.₇ namassanti Vajji ti.

⁸ M.₇ muddhavasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M.₇. ¹⁰ M.₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmikassa; M.₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M.₇ puggaṃgāmikassa; M. Ph. puggaṃgā throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedavakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīghaṃ āyup pālehi' ti. Matāpitanukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīghaṃ āyup pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe anukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakamantasāmantasāṇivohāre¹ sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakamantasāmantasāṇivohāre sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīghaṃ āyup pālehi' ti. Khattakamantasāmantasāṇivohāre anukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā² balipatiggāhika devatā taṇṇ³ sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipatiggāhika devatā⁴ sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīghaṃ āyup pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samanaabrāhmaṇe sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samanaabrāhmaṇa sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīghaṃ āyup pālehi' ti. Samanaabrāhmaṇa-

¹ M. S. 'sabyohāre; Ph. 'sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M, yāvata. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahanama kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikañkha, no parihami.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahanama kulaputtassa ime pañca dhamma samvijjanti, yadi va raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhabhisittassa yadi va raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi va senaya² senāpatikassa yadi va gāmagamīkassa³ yadi va pugagāmaṇikassa, yo va paṇa kulesu paccakadhipaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva paṭikañkha, no parihami ti.

Matapitakiecakaro⁴ puttadarahito sada
antojanassa atthaya yo e'assa anujvino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthaya vadaññū hoti sīlava
natinaṃ pubbapetanāṃ diṭṭho dhamme ca jivitaṃ
samāpanāṃ brahmapāṇāṃ devatanāṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharāṃ avasāṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ puṇṇa⁶ hoti pasamsiya;
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, paccā⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho akappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadhuro⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito savaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassā. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagamīkassa; M₇ gamasamīkassa.

⁴ M. Ph. matu^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. puṇṇa; S. puṇṇa. ⁷ M. Ph. paccā.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavimāyā^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuḍḍha^o throughout.

suggahitaggāhi, dullabho padakkhinaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavi apare dve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'ima¹ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katama pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā⁸ maraṇasaññā adīnavasaññā⁹ āhāre paṭikkulasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹⁰.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphulā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosana ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'ima¹ bhikkhave sañña bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphulā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katama pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkulasaññā sabbaloke² anabhiratasaññā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M, samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. "na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M, *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kāmāro 'eva (M, kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M, mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.

⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ M. anabhirati"

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. "lokenabhi"

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sanna bhavita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahamsansa amatogadha amatapariyosana ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vadḍhuhi vadḍhamano ariyasavako ariyaya vadḍhiya vadḍhati saradaya ca¹ hoti varadaya ca² kayassa. Katamahi pañcahi?

2. Saddhaya vadḍhati, sīlena vadḍhati, sutena vadḍhati, cāgena vadḍhati, paññaya vadḍhati.

Imahi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vadḍhuhi vadḍhamano ariyasavako ariyaya vadḍhiya vadḍhati saradaya ca hoti varadaya ca³ kayassa ti.

Saddhaya sīlena ca yo pavadḍhati⁴ paññaya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
so tadiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhano adiyati saram⁶ idh'eva attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vadḍhuhi vadḍhamano ariyasavika ariyaya vadḍhiya vadḍhati saradayim ca hoti varadayim ca kayassa. Katamahi pañcahi?

2. Saddhaya vadḍhati, sīlena vadḍhati, sutena vadḍhati, cāgena vadḍhati, paññaya vadḍhati.

Imahi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vadḍhuhi vadḍhamano ariyasavika ariyaya vadḍhiya vadḍhati saradayim ca hoti varadayim ca kayassa ti.

Saddhaya sīlena ca ya pavadḍhati⁴ paññaya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
sa tadiso sīlavati upasika adiyanti saram idh'eva attano ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vadḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vadḍati. ⁵ M₇ sīlavato.

⁶ M₇ tam saram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājivo sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājivo sabrahmacārīnam ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikuṅkham: diṭṭh'

¹ M. Ph. "sāmpadāya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme anīta sati va upadisese¹ anagamita. Katame pañca?

* 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cchandasaṃmadhipadhamasāṅkharasamannagatam iddhipadam bhaveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vmaṃsasamādhi - padhamasāṅkharasamannagatam iddhipadam bhaveti, ussolhiṃ yeva pañcamim².

Yo hi keci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va ime pañca dhamme bhaveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalanam amātaram phalam patikaṅkham: diṭṭh' eva dhamme anīta sati va upadisese anagamita ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāham³ bhikkhave sambodha anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhavesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m-akasiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Cchandasaṃmadhipadhamasāṅkharasamannagatam iddhipadam bhavesim, viriyasamādhi - cittasamādhi - vmaṃsasamādhi-padhamasāṅkharasamannagatam iddhipadam bhavesim, ussolhiṃ yeva⁴ pañcamim⁵. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussolhipañcamānaṃ dhammanāṃ bhavitatta bahulikattatta yassa yassa bhinnasacchikarāṇiyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ⁷ abhinimmamesiṃ abhinnasacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhūbutaṃ papunim⁸ sati sati ayatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiyidhaṃ pañcambhāvoyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yava Brahmāloka pi¹¹ kayena 'va' samvatteyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhūbutaṃ papunim sati sati ayatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe¹² . . . asa-

¹ T. *adda* sati.

² S. ussolhiṃ neva pañcamim *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M₇ ussolhi yeva pañcamim (or pañcamim).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evahaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulap.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M₇. S. *hate* pañcamim.

⁷ T. abhinna⁶; M₇ yassa abhinnaṃ yassa sacchi⁷

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. papunissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe after ayatane.

vānaṃ khayā² anūsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dī-
ṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharoyya ti, tatra tatā³ eva sakkehihubbataṃ pāpūni⁴
sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭā
ekantaṇibbidāya virūgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati,
āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-
saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇī kho paṇ'assa aj-
jhattaṃ supatthitā⁵ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭā
ekantaṇibbidāya virūgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭā
asavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati,
āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-
saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇī kho paṇ'assa aj-
jhattaṃ supatthitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭā
āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṇḍāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddanaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇḍā dve⁷ vaddhi ca⁶ sākacchena ca sājivam⁸
Iddhipadā ca dve vuttā nibbidā āsavakkhaya ti⁹.

² T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on;
M₇ omits pe. ³ S. sūpa^o throughout; M₇ supatthitā.

⁴ M₇ supatthitam.

⁵ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nīṭṭhito before dutiyo; Ph. has
saṇḍāvaggam nīṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ⁶ T. M₇. S. tass' udd^o

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇. sājivā ve.

⁹ T. M₇ sakacchā ca sājivatā.

¹⁰ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsa-
vānaṃ khayena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Paññe' ime bhikkhave dhamma bhavita bahulikata cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisamsa ca, panna-vimuttiphala ca honti pannavimuttiphalanisamsa ca. Kattano pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhanupassi kayo¹ viharati, ahare paṭikkulasanñi, sabbaloke anabhiratasanñi², sabba-saṅkharesu aniccenupassi, maranasanna kho pan' assa aj-jhattaṃ supatthita³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamma bhavita bahulikata cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisamsa ca, panna-vimuttiphala ca honti pannavimuttiphalanisamsa ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti panna-vimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, samkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo panna-dhajo panna-bhuro visamyutto iti pi. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijja pahina hoti uccinna-mulo talavattthukata anabhavakata ayaṃ anuppadadhamma: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁹ hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jadisamsaro pahino hoti¹¹ uccinna-mulo talavattthukata anabhavakata ayaṃ anuppadadhamma: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho¹² hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati²

³ M₇ supatthita. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ add hoti.

⁵ T. "paliko; M₇ "paligho; M₁₀ (Com.) "paliko.

⁶ M. S. "parikkho throughout; M₇ "palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggallo throughout.

⁸ T. "paliko; M₇ okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase "paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahina hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M₇ "paligho.

¹¹ M₇ has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhavitā bahulikata
cetovimutti-phala ca honti cetovimutti-phalānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimutti-phala ca honti paññāvimutti-phalānisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, paṇānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhavitā bahulikata
cetovimutti-phala ca honti cetovimutti-phalānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimutti-phala ca honti paññāvimutti-phalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetōvimutto ca hoti
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhita-
tapaligho² iti pi, samkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhamma: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha° ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho. ⁴ T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jatisamsāro pahino hoti uccinnamulo talavattthukato anabbhavakato ayatim anuppadadhammo: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samsukinnaparikkho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taḍḍa pahina hoti uccinnamulo talavattthukato anabbhavakato ayatim anuppadadhamma: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc'orambhagiyaṇi² samyojanani pahinaṇi honti uccinnamulani talavattthukatani anabbhavakatani ayatim anuppadadhammani: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabharo visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asminamo pahino hoti uccinnamulo talavattthukato anabbhavakato ayatim anuppadadhammo: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabharo visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho anuttaro bhikkhu yena Bhagavaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavaṃtaṃ abhiyaṇetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃtaṃ etad āvoca: -- Dhammavihari dhammavihari ti bhanto vuccati.³ Kittavata nu kho bhanto bhikkhu⁴ dhammavihari hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyappuṇati: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gathaṃ udanaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atinameti, rineceti paṭisallamaṃ, manuyujati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyattibhūto, no dhammavihari.

¹ T. M, "palikho.

² M, pañcarambhaṇaṃ

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M₇ omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So taya dhammapaññattiya² divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati patisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyam karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati patisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasaṃ anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreṭi manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati patisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gathaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati patisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayaṃ pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇyaṃ savakūnaṃ hitosina anukampakena anukampaṃ upaḍāya, kataṃ vo⁹ taṃ mayaṃ. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaḍḍāni, etāni suññagāraṇi. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu ma pamādattha¹¹, mā pacchā vipapaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo⁹ amhakaṃ anusasani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M₇ "samñattiya." ³ M₇ samñatti°

⁴ M₇ continues: kho (kha) ussādanam yeva sutvā samsīdati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādattha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho anuttaro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten¹ upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadeṭṭva ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhammavihari dhammavihari ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu² dhammavihari hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu³ bhikkhu dhammapariyapupati: suttam geyyam⁴ veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin e⁵ssa paṇṇaya⁶ attham na ppajjanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihari.

3. Puna⁸ ca parup bhikkhu⁹ bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena¹⁰ paresam deseti, uttarin e¹¹ssa paṇṇaya attham na ppajjanati. Ayam¹² vuccati bhikkhu¹³ bhikkhu paṇṇattibahulo, no dhammavihari.

4. Puna ca parup bhikkhu¹⁴ bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena¹⁵ apphayaṃ karoti, uttarin e¹⁶ssa paṇṇaya attham na ppajjanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹⁷ bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavihari.

5. Puna ca parup bhikkhu¹⁸ bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammap cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicareti manasampokkhati, uttarin e¹⁹ssa paṇṇaya²⁰ attham na ppajjanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu²¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihari.

6. Idha bhikkhu²² bhikkhu dhammapariyapupati: suttam geyyam²³ veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin e²⁴ssa paṇṇaya attham na ppajjanati. Ayam²⁵ kho bhikkhu²⁶ bhikkhu dhammavihari hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito²⁷ maya pariyattibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. paṇṇaya.

⁵ S. has po instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca parup. ⁶ T. dhammaviharena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paṇṇa. ⁹ T. jjanati. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has po, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-
bahulo, desito dhammavīhārī. Yam¹ bhikkhu Sattharā kara-
niyaṃ savakamaṃ hitosinā anukampakeṇa anukampam upā-
dāya, katam vo² tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇāni,
otani sūññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā paṇādattha, mā
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayam vo² amhakaṃ
anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva dis-
vā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-
mam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodha-
jīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo yodhājīvo santo saṃ-
vijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃ-
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ
otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo
hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijja-
māno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam⁵
yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti
saṃgamaṃ otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo
samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵, api
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyupajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-
khave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave ca-
tuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu^o

⁴ T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāram. So tam saṅgamam abhivijjītvā vijīta-saṅgamo tam eva saṅgamasīsam ajjhavasati. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhajivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhajivo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhajiva santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ.

7. Eyaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhajivupama puggala santo samvijjamaṇa bhikkhusu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggam yeva disva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhadubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu supāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma game va nigame va itthi va kumari va abhirupa dassaniya paṇḍika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharataya samannagata' ti. So tam sutva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhadubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati. Idam assa rajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyatha pi so bhikkhave yodhajivo rajaggam yeva disva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgamam oṭarituṃ, tathupamaṇaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ⁴ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhajivupamaṃ puggalaṃ santo samvijjamaṇo bhikkhusu.

9. Puna ca pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu saḥaṭṭi rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhadubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho supāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma game va nigame va itthi va kumari va abhirupa dassaniya paṇḍika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharataya samannagata' ti, api ca kho samam⁴ passati itthiṃ va kumaṇiṃ va abhirupaṃ dassaniyaṃ paṇḍikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharataya samannagataṃ. So tam disva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandharotuṃ *throughout*. ² T. hinaya vattati.

³ T. *omits all from* kim assa *to* idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam avikatva sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvī samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti sangāmam otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam avikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa ussadanaya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagatam⁴ vā rukkhāmūlagatam⁴ vā suṇṇagaragatam⁴ vā mātugāmo upasāṅkamitva ūhasati⁵ ullapati ujjaggeti⁶ uppaṇḍeti⁷. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno⁸ ullapiyamāno ujjaggiyamāno⁹ uppaṇḍiyamāno⁷ samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam avikatva sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa ussadanaya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussadanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti sangamaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussadanam², api ca kho sampahare haññati vyapajjati. Kim assa sampahārasasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagatam vā rukkhāmūlagatam¹⁰

¹ here M, sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ űeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ

⁴ Ph. °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. upph^o ⁸ M. uhas^o; S. ohas^o; Ph. has^o

⁹ S. ujjagghi^o ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

va¹ sunnagaragatam va matugamo upasaṅkamitva abhinisidati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So matugamena abhinisīdiyamano abhinipajjīyamano³ ajjhotthariyamano sikkham appaccakkhaya dubbhāyaṃ anavikatva moḥhamam paṭisovati. Idam assa sampaharasmin.

Seyyatha pi so⁴ bhikkhave yodhājīvo saḥaṭi rajaggam saḥaṭi dhaḥaggam saḥaṭi ussadamanam⁵ api ca kho sampahāre hamati vyapajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacce puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjāmano bhikkhusu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saḥaṭi rajaggam saḥaṭi dhaḥaggam saḥaṭi ussadamanam⁴ saḥaṭi sampaharam. So taṃ saṃgamanam abhivijjinitva vijitasamgamo taṃ eva saṃgamasīsam ajjhavasati. Kim assa saṃgamanavijjāyusmin? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum aramagatam va rukkhamaḍagatam va sunnagaragatam va matugamo upasaṅkamitva abhinisidati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So matugamena abhinisīdiyamano abhinipajjīyamano³ ajjhotthariyamano vinivēthetva⁵ vinivocetva yonakamam pakkamati. So vivittam somasamam bhujati aramam rukkhamaḍam pabbatam kandarum girigulham susamam vanapattham⁶ abbhokasam palāpapaṇṇam. So aramagato va rukkhamaḍagato va sunnagaragato va nisidati pullākam abhujitva⁷ ujum kayam papidhaya parimūkam satim upatthapetva. So abhijjham loka pahaya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhaya cittaṃ parisodhoti, vyapadapadosam pahaya avyapaṇṇacitto viharati sabhapaṇṇabhutaḥitanukampi vyapadapadosa cittaṃ parisodhoti, thāmaniddham pahaya vigatathāmaniddho viharati alokasam sato sampajano thāmaniddha cittaṃ parisodhoti, uddhaccakukkucam pahaya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vupasantaṇṇa uddhaccakukkucā cittaṃ parisodhoti, vicikiccham pahaya tippavicikicchho viharati

² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. abhinipp^o

⁴ M. Ph. abhinipp^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. ussarapam.

⁶ M. vinivēthetva; Ph. vinivēdetva. ⁷ Ph. vanapattam.

⁸ Ph. abhujitva.

akathamkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pabhāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe¹ ... ca-
'uttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhito
sitte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese
mudubbhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte⁴ āsavānaṃ kha-
yaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsa-
vanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodha-
gāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ
jānato ovaṇi passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bha-
vasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā⁴ pi⁴ cittaṃ⁴ vimuc-
cati⁴, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti⁵ ānaṃ hoti, 'khiṇū jāti,
vūṭṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nūparaṃ itthat-
tāyā' ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam
sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁶ sahati sampaharaṇam.
So taṃ saṃgamaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva
saṃgāmanasam ajjhāvasati, tathūpanāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo pug-
galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo
saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja^o; M. S. āneñja^o; T. M., have after °ppatte:
pe || āsavanaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhā ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyūḥam saṅgamam oṭarati. So tasmim saṅgame ussahati¹ vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyapadenti. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhajivo santo saṃvijjāmano lokasmin.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo asicammam gahetva dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyūḥam saṅgamam oṭarati. So tasmim saṅgame ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti², tam enam apanenti, apanetva natakam nenti³. So natakhehi nīyamano apputva⁴ 'va' natakā antaramagge kalam karoti. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo yodhajivo santo saṃvijjāmano lokasmin.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo asicammam gahetva dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyūḥam saṅgamam oṭarati. So tasmim saṅgame ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apanenti, apanetva natakam nenti³, tam enam nataka upatthahanti paricaranti. So natakhehi upatthahiyaṃmano paricariyaṃmano ten'eva abadhena⁵ kalam karoti. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhajivo santo saṃvijjāmano lokasmin.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo asicammam gahetva dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyūḥam saṅgamam oṭarati. So tasmim saṅgame ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apanenti, apanetva natakam nenti³, tam enam nataka upatthahanti paricaranti. So natakhehi upatthahiyaṃmano paricariyaṃmano vutthati⁶ tamha abadha. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhajivo santo saṃvijjāmano lokasmin.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhajivo asicammam gahetva dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyūḥam saṅgamam oṭarati. So tam saṅgammam abhivijjimitva vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussah° *nearly throughout*.

² M₁₀ (Com.) -- vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M₇ ten' evābadhena. ⁶ M₇ utthati.

samgāmo tam eva samgāmasāsisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcanno yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṇa anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkiyā dubbulaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe-tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlham samgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim samgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṇa anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa⁵ evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramam

¹ omitted by M₇. ² M. Ph. asaṃvutehi.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhunam aroceyyam 'ragapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso ragapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyam santanetum', sikkhadubbalyam avikatva' sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavattissam' ti. So aramam gacchanto appatva 'va aramam antaramagge sikkhadubbalyam avikatva' sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavattati'.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhajo asicannam gahetva dhanukalapam sammayhitva viyulham saṅgamaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgame ussahati veyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantam veyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apānenti, apānetvā natakanaṃ nenti'. So natakhi nyamano appatva 'va nātako antaramagge kalam karoti, tatthupamānaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājivupamo puggalo santo samvijjāmano bhikkhusu.

10. Pama ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amātaram gamam va neamam va upanissaya viharati. So pubbaṇḍa-samayam nivasetva pattaivaram adāya tam eva gamam va nigamaṃ va pīḍaya pavāseti arakkhiteṇ'eva kayena arakkhitaya vacaya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitaya satiya asupvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati matugamaṃ dummivutthaṃ va duppavutthaṃ vā, tassa² matugamaṃ disva dummivutthaṃ va duppavutthaṃ va rago cittaṃ amuddhamseti. So raganuddhampeṇa cittaṇa paridāyhat' eva kayena paridāyhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ munānaṃ aramam gantvā bhikkhunam aroceyyam 'ragapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso ragapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhadubbalyam avikatva' sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavattissam' ti. So aramam gantvā bhikkhunam aroceṭi 'ragapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso ragapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhadubbalyam avikatva sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavattissam' ti. Tam enaṃ subrahmacari³ ovidanti amussanti: ---

¹ T. M., S. ragayito 'mhi; Ph. ragaparito 'mhi *throughout*. ² T. ragapareto.

³ M. Ph. sandharetam *throughout*.

⁴ M., amavikatva.

⁵ M., vatti. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. adds tam.

⁸ T. rāgāpareto. ⁹ T. brahmacari.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tinukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgurakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁵ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū⁶ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁷ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁸ hināyāvattī⁹ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno¹⁰ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattisāmi' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

' Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalūpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahan-taṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū°; M., °kaṅkhalū°

² T. M., tinakkūp° ³ Ph. phalū°

⁴ M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhīyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M., abhiramāyasmā;

⁶ M. abhiramatāyasmā. ⁷ M. māyasmā.

⁸ T. M., apaccakkhāya. ⁹ T. Ph. °vattati.

¹⁰ M., vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M., °vatti.

apanetva natakanam¹ nenti², tam enam nataka upa[tha-
hanti paricarianti. So natakehi upa[thahūyamano paricari-
yamano ten³ eva abadhena⁴ kalam karoti, tathupamāham
bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatigo yodhaji-
vupamo puggalo santo samvijjāmano bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amātaram ga-
mam va nigamam va upanissaya viharati. So pubba[ha-
samayam nivasetva patta[ciyaram adaya tam eva gamam
va nigamam⁵ va⁶ pindaya pavisati arakkhiteṇ⁷ eva kayena
arakkhīdaya vacaya arakkhītena cittena anupatthitaya sa-
tiya asāṇvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati matugamam
dummivattham va dupparutam va, tassa⁸ matugamam di-va
dummivattham va dupparutam va rago cittam anuddhami-
seti. So raganuddhamasena cittena paridāyhat⁹ eva kayena
paridāyhatā cetasa. Tassa evam hoti: yān nūtaham aramam
ganta bhikkhunam arocēyam¹⁰ ragapariyū[tt]hito¹¹ 'mhi avuso
ragapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyam santanetum, ak-
khaḍḍabalyam avikatva sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavattis-
sami¹² ti. So aramam ganta bhikkhunam aroceti¹³ ra-
gapariyū[tt]hito¹⁴ 'mhi avuso ragapareto, na sakkomi brah-
macariyam santanetum, sikkhaḍḍabalyam avikatva sikkham
paccakkhaya hmayavattissami¹⁵ ti. Tam enam sabrahma-
cari ovaḍanti apasānti:

Appassada avuso kamma vutta Bhagavata, bahadukkhā
bahupayasa, adimavo ettha bhayo. Atthisaṅkhalupama¹⁶
kamma vutta Bhagavata, bahadukkhā bahupayasa, adimavo
ettha bhayo. Maṇṣapesupama kamma vutta Bhagavata¹⁷...
Tṭhokkupama kamma vutta Bhagavata... Aṅgarakasupama
kamma vutta Bhagavata... Supinakupama kamma vutta Bha-
gavata... Yacitakupama kamma vutta Bhagavata... Ruk-
khaphalupama kamma vutta Bhagavata... Asisunupama¹⁸

¹ T. ātmanam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M, ten' evabadhena.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalu¹⁷; M, "kaṅkhalū"

⁷ M. Ph. insert here hi; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramat¹ āyasmā² brahmacariye³, mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyam
āvikatvā⁴ sikkham⁴ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatti⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiya-
māno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami⁶ āvuso,
abhirami⁶ āvuso, na dānāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi⁷ ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā
dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḥham sangūmam otarati, so
tasmim sangāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam
vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apanenti, apa-
netvā nātakānam nenti, tam enam nātakā upatthahanti
paricaranti. So nātakehi upatthahiyamāno paricariyamāno
vutthati⁷ tamhā ābādha, tathūpanāham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadāmi. Evurūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo pug-
galo santo samvījamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gū-
maṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubba-
hasamayam nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya tam eva gūmaṃ
vā nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten⁹ eva kāyena
rakkhitāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhiteṇa¹⁰ cittaṇa upatthitāya sati-
yā samvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyaijanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam
enam¹¹ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā
domanassa¹² pipakā¹² akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹³,
tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyam¹⁴,
cakkhundriye samvaram upajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā...
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyam.

³ M. M., māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vattati. ⁶ T. M., S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M., utthahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh^o ¹⁰ M. ārakkh^o; Ph. arakkh^o

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom^o ¹³ M. Ph. anvass^o

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ¹ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana mam² araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam³ daseyya², vicchiko vā mam³ daseyya², satapadī vā mam³ daseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam³ assa³ antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam³ assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam⁹ sīhena vā vyagghena vā dipinā vā acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā, te mam³ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. daseyya; T. daseyya.

³ T. M, mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

⁵ M, papat° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavūto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M., ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe¹ viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāham araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi² samāgaccheyyam katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho paṇāraṇṇe vāḷā amanussa, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

¹ M, ārañṇako. ² T. M, māṇavehi.

³ M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata^o vā; T. has kutammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ūtāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam¹ imam kāyam jarā phusati², jinnena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikā-tum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akan-to amanāpo. Handāham patikacc'eva⁵ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchika-tassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato jinnako pi phasu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassa-mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ūtāpinā pahi-tattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti patisañcikkha-ti 'aham kho etarahi appābhūtho appātāko samāvepākini-ya gahuniyā samannāgato nātisītaṃ accunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam imam kā-yaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷ na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikā-tum, na suka-rāni araṇṇāvanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham patikacc'eva⁹ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pat-tiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

¹ omitted by T.; M, yam yam.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accunhā; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenaṃ dhammena samannagato vyādhitō pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamaṇaṃ alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham¹ susassam sulabhapaṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassam² dullabhapaṇḍam³, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti⁴, tathā saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāro kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvanapattāni⁵ pantani senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo agacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanapo. Haṃdāham paṭigacce' eva⁶ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaṃ dhammena samannagato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamaṇaṃ alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggū sammodayanā⁷ avivadanaṃ khīrodakībhūtā aññaṇaṇṇaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassanta viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūhā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ periyayanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti¹¹, tathā saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dussassam.

³ M. dulaḥha^o ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk^o

⁵ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacce' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod^o throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭhavisakopo; M, aṭṭhavisamkopo. ⁹ T. °rūhō; M. °sammārūhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk^o

nikavīhāre kho pana sati ākinnavīhāre na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti patisaṇcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno okuddeso, phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati⁶, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi⁵ saṅghe⁶ phāsu viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M, paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M, continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bhāṇi, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. Kattamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgataṃ adbhāṇam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā⁵ abhāvitapaññā⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosaṃ vinayasandoso, vinayasandosaṃ dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anagatabhayaṃ otaṛahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃ adbhāṇam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayaṃ dassanti⁷, te pi⁸ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayaṃ dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosaṃ vinayasandoso, vinayasandosaṃ dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave duttiyam anagatabhayaṃ otaṛahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M₇, denti. ⁸ M₇, denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to "doso, M₇ only from te to "pañña.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhamminakatham vedallakatham kathontā kaṇham dhammam okkamamanā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vina-yasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamup-pannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃyutā, tesu bhāṇīnamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na sotam odahissan-ti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavayājanā bi-hirakā sāvakabhāsita⁸, tesu bhāṇīnamānesu sussusissanti⁵, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁹, te ca dham-me ug-gahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M, paṭibujjhissanti.

² T. M, *adhi* pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°

⁴ M. Ph. gambhīratthā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but cor-rected to sussuyissanti*; M, *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M, upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakabh°

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M, upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abhāvitapañña, te abhavitakaya samāna abhāvitassā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapañña, thorā bhikkhū bahulikā¹ bhavissanti sūthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchima janata dīṭṭhanugatim apajjissati², sū pi bhavissati³ bahulikā sūthalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosū vinayasandosō, vinayasandosū dhammasandosō.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarali asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarali asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitva ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarali asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Kutamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgataṃ adbhānam civare kalyāṇakāmā, te civaro kalyāṇakāmā samāna riñcissanti pamsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇhavanaputthāni⁷ puttāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarājadhāni⁸ osuritvā vasaṃ kappessanti⁹, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirupam āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarali asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts* bāhu° *after* bhav° ² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti. ⁴ *omitted by* T.

⁵ M. Ph. M., ārabhissanti. ⁶ *omitted by* M.

⁷ T. M., araṇhavanā

⁸ M. rājathānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. *once* °thānisu) *throughout*. ⁹ M. Ph. S. kappissanti *throughout*.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattam riñcis-santi araññāvanapattthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhānim osarivā vāsam kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni paryesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhāmūlikattam³ riñcissanti araññāvanapattthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhānim, osarivā vāsam kappessanti, senāsanahe-tu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamup-pannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamanuddesehi sam-satṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamanuddesehi⁴ samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam pāṭikaṅkham: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyam carissanti, aññataram vā samkiliṭṭham⁵ āpattim āpajjissanti, sikkham vā paccakkhū-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānam ārāmikasamanuddesehi samsatṭhā viharis-santi, ārāmikasamanuddesehi⁴ samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etam⁵ pāṭikaṅkham: anekavihitam sannidhikāra-

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M. araññe vana°

³ S. āraññakattam; Ph. rukkhāmūla°

⁴ T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

⁵ M. samkiliṭṭhe.

kapaṇḍibhogam¹ anuyutta vīharissanti. olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviya pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

•Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anagatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tani vo patibujjhitabbam, patibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamaṭṭabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo patibujjhitabbāni, patibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamaṭṭabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo⁵ atthamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiphala⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammavīharmo¹¹

Yodhājīva ca dve vutta cattaro ca anagata ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanapo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajanyo¹³ rajjati, dusanyo dussati, mohanyo mūyhati, kopanyo¹⁴ kuppati, madanyo majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanapo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manapo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M, sannidhikārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. harittagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. adds nitthito; Ph. has ovaggam nitthitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. atthamanā. ⁷ S. tass' uddanam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. omutti ca; Ph. omuttiphala ca; T. M₇ vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ vīhāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araṇṇhe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (apparently for yodhājīvā) apare dve araṇṇhe bhikkhu abhiratam (M₇ otiṃ) civarena te dassi ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhān nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apalāsi. ⁵ S. *has after* kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. *adāsi* ca; M., *has* nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kulako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābheṇa lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Ime kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, alūriko hoti, anottapī³ hoti, kusīto hoti, duppanūo hoti.

Ime kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottapī¹ hoti, araddhāviriyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Ime kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

¹ M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho: pe. ³ M. S. anottappī.

¹ M. S. ottappī.

Imehi kho^{*} bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca bhāvanīyo cū ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho^{*} bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cū ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto^{*} hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto³ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kiṇṇakariyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā vi-mamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum.

Imehi kho^{*} bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cū ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavū hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

^{*} S. has after kho: pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto throughout.

³ S. paṭibhāṇa° ⁴ M, ācūrasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇū sūttam savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipunnānam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita dīṭhiyā suppatividdhā; kalyāṇavaco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, poriya vacayā samannāgato vissatthāyā⁴ anelagalāyā⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānanam ābhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchālābhī hoti⁷ akasirālābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitaya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhaya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa amatthāyā ahitaya dukkhāyā devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñato hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahatthapabbajitānam¹² bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cirarāpiṇḍapātasesanāsanaṅgilanapaccayabhosajjaparikkhāraṇam; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunnānam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita dīṭhiyā suppatividdhā¹⁴; micchādīṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vutthāpetvā asaddhamme patīṭṭhapeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M, sūttā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. "passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa^o ⁵ T. M, anelagalāya.

⁶ M, adds 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M, S. bahujanāhi^o

⁹ M, S. bahujanāsu^o; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujano. ¹¹ Ph. yassasi. ¹² T. gahatthā^o

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv^o ¹⁵ T. °dīṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nūto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatthapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti³ pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito; nūto hoti yasassi sagahatthapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā⁶; sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanam asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattanū cīrapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nūto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatthapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M., gaha^o ² omitted by T.; M., ti. ³ T. M., ti.

⁴ S. has pe after °sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa^o

⁷ T. M., continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānaṃ ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhamma sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammaramata, bhassaramata, niddaramata, saṅganikā-
rāmata, yathāvimuttam eittam¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ samvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhamma sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammaramata, na bhassaramata, na niddaramata,
na saṅganikaramata, yathāvimuttam eittam paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamma sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhamma sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaniyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimpkaraniyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-
nuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathāṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atinameti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,
nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathāṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu sampasāṭṭho
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-
saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujaṇahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujaṇasu-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānaṃ vattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahukaraniyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ gahaṭṭha^o

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāṇaṃ pavasati atidivā patikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaranasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhukathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kiechalābhī⁴ kasiralābhī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idhu bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukarūpiyo vyatto⁶ kimkaraniyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattukena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisamsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. abhisallekhitā. ² T. °vivaranā° ³ M, nikāma°

⁴ T. M, akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M, akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

⁶ M. Ph. M, viyatto. ⁷ T. gahaṭṭha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi ghisamsaggehi.

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihanaya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu natikālena¹ gamam pavisati natidiva paṭikkamati, na rincati paṭisallānam, anuyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihanaya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāyadassanakathā, ovaṛūpiya kathāya nikamalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na rincati paṭisallānam, anuyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihanaya samvattati.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihanaya samvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddanam⁵:

Rajaniyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kulako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹

Paṭisambhida¹⁰ ca sīlena therō sekhapuro¹¹ dve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhasampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. "vivaranā"

³ M. Ph. *insert* nittihito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddanam. ⁶ S. yam. ⁷ T. M, virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkho; T. āsavā ayam pañcahi tīya; M, āsavā akhama pañcahi tī.

¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkheṇa therō sekheṇa te dasā ti; M, pātimokkhe na therā sekheṇa te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekha ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimutti-sampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaranāni¹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā aññam vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññam vyākaroti, ummādā cittaikkhepā² aññam vyākaroti, adhimānena aññam vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññam vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaranāni ti¹.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe⁵ ... duttiyam jhānam⁶ ... tatiyam jhānam⁷ ... catuttham jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M., añña° ² T. M., cittaikkhepā.

³ S. has pe || pathaman jhānam and so on.

⁴ T. M., paṭhamajjhānam. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M., duttiyajjhānam; S. continues after jhānam: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahūnā ... pe ...

⁷ omitted by M. T.; M., tatiyajjh°

⁸ T. M., catutthajjhānam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānā ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhīdāpatto¹ hoti, dhammāpaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhīdāpatto² hoti, yathāvinuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, yo ta dhamma adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosanakalyāṇā sattham⁷ savyaṇṇanam⁸ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tattharūpassa⁹ dhamma bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasa paricita manasānupekkhita¹¹ diṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā, yathāvinuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhīdāpatto; T. M., S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāna° ³ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatim *throughout*. ⁵ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā and so on as in XCVII. ⁷ M., sūttā. ⁸ M., °nā. ⁹ M., °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M., dhātā.

¹¹ M., manasā anu° ¹² M., āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā ... pe² ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasirulābhi², yathāvimuttam cittam paccavokkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, mahissassa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, dipissa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccam, khudda-

² S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimutti-nāpa^o and so 'on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ³ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. āsevento.

⁵ M. pattha^o; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁶ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M. gavayassa.

kanam ce pi pāṇānam¹ paharam deti antamaso sasaviḥāra-
nam² pi³, sakkaccam yeva paharam deti no asakkaccam.
Tam kissa hetu? Mā me yoggaṇaṭṭho nassa ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathagatass'etaṃ adhivacanam
arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tatha-
gato parisaya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādas-
sim, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam
deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-
kaccam, bhikkhunnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam
deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-
kaccam, upāsakānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dham-
mam deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti
no asakkaccam, upāsikanam ce pi bhikkhave Tathagato
dhammam deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathagato dhammam
deseti no asakkaccam, puthujjananam ce pi bhikkhave
Tathagato dhammam deseti antamaso anābhārasadānam
pi⁴, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asak-
kaccam. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammagarū bhikkhave Ta-
thāgato dhammagaravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagava Kosambiyā viharati Gho-
sitarāme. Tena kho pana samayaṃ Kakudho⁵ nama
Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahamoggallānassa upaṭṭhako adhi-
nā kālakato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶,
tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilabho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nana
dve vā tīṇi vā Magadhikāni⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena
attabhāvapaṭilabhena n'eva attanam⁹ no parāṃ vyābadheti.
Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahamoggal-
lāno ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Maha-
moggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M, 'khalārānam.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁴ M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M, uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi^o; M, attalābhāvapaṭi^o

⁸ T. Magadha^o ⁹ S. adds byābadheti.

thito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchāgatam² uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho³ devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Attha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mam⁴ upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno⁵, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapatilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadlukāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapatilābhena n'eva attānam⁶ no param vyābādheti. Attha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṁ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kim pana te⁷ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁸ ceto paricca vidito «yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca⁹ vidito¹⁰ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānam pātukaṁ parissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M₇ āgacchāgatam.

³ S. mamam. ⁴ T. M₇ uppanno; Ph. addā hoti.

⁵ S. addā vyābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ M₇ paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco sattha aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti patijjanati 'parisuddham me silam pariyodatan' asankiliṭṭham' ti. Tam enaṃ savaka evaṃ jananti 'ayam kho bhavam sattha aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti patijjanati 'parisuddham me silam pariyodatan' asankiliṭṭham' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana civarapīṇḍapātasenūsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccasimsati⁵.

3. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco sattha aparisuddhajivo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhajivo 'mhi' ti patijjanati 'parisuddho me ajivo pariyodato asankiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ savaka evaṃ jananti 'ayam kho bhavam sattha aparisuddhajivo' samāno 'parisuddhajivo 'mhi' ti patijjanati 'parisuddho me ajivo pariyodato asankiliṭṭho' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu⁷ mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapīṇḍapātasenūsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ajivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ajivato rakkham paccasimsati.

4. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano' 'mhi' ti patijjanati 'parisuddha me dhammadesanā pariyodatan' asankiliṭṭhū' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvaka evaṃ jananti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M₇ nāsassa; Ph. nūpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. ² omitted by M₇; T. has tam instead of nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannati; M₇ sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsīs° throughout. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ajivo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asamkiliṭṭhā*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa² amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati'* ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccūsimsati.*

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākarano samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākarano 'mhi'* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan'* ti. *Tam enam sāvakaṃ evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhaveyyākarano samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākarano 'mhi'* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan'* ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati⁴ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati'* ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka veyyākaranato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaranato rakkham paccūsimsati.*

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno 'parisuddhañānadassano 'mhi'* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan'* ti. *Tam enam sāvakaṃ evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno 'parisuddhañānadassano 'mhi'* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan'* ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudā-*

² T. pan' assū. ³ T. M, tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. *has here sammannati.*

Dve sampadā vyākaranam¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
 Sutam kathañ ca³ araññam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
 dasū⁶ tī⁷.

TATIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

CL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṇṇo hoti, pañāvā hoti. Yam⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjam hoti, saddhassa tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave dussilassa¹⁰ sārājjam hoti, silavato tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjam hoti, bahussutassa tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjam hoti, āradhaviṇṇassa¹¹ tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam¹² bhikkhave duppaññassa sārājjam hoti, pañāvato tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M, veyyākaraṇam.

² M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M, phāsu (T. chasu; M, casu) akuppena pañc°

³ T. M, sukataṃ tam.

⁴ M. c'araññam; T. M, araññe; Ph. aññasi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]añña[m] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavutthena; M, °vuddhena. ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Dutiyo paññāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dussil° ¹¹ M, akusitassa.

¹² M, shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api² kuppaddhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro¹ vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro⁵ vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api² kuppaddhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācero sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekāgarikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācero visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogauci ca¹⁰ ekacūri ca¹⁰. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācero nadividuggaṃ va nissito hoti pubbatavisamaṃ va. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācero visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācero tipagahanam¹² va nissito hoti rukkhagahanam vā rodham¹³ vā mahāvanasamudam¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācero gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācero rājānam vā rājamahāmatanā¹⁸ va nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

² Ph. pi. ⁴ T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M., Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M., °kumāri°

⁶ Ph. T. M., bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M., ⁸ M., adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripathe; M., parihatthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahana° ¹² Ph. M., °gahanam.

¹³ Ph. godham; T. M., gedham.

¹⁴ T. M., paṇavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M.,

¹⁶ Ph. M., gahana°; M., adds ca. ¹⁷ M., adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M., °mattam.

kiñci vakkhati, ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vū pariyo-
dhāya attham bhanissanti² ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha,
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vū pariyodhāya attham
bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti⁴ mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evam hoti 'sace nam koci kiñci vak-
khati, ito bhogena patisantharissāmi⁵ ti. Sace nam koci
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁶. Evam kho bhik-
khav mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁷ kattā
hoti. Tam kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamānsū⁸ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁹ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekāgārikam
pi karoti paripantho¹⁰ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṇ ca apuññam
pasavati. Katamehi pañcali?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito¹¹ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca¹² ekacāri
ca¹³. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹⁴ hoti?

¹ M, *adds* kho. ² Ph. gaṇhissanti. ³ M, S. tyassa.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandho.

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā ganhati.
Evam *and so on*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. pañca'haṅgehi.

⁷ M. 'pante; M, 'hatthe; Ph. pajetha. ⁸ Ph. gahana.

⁹ M, *adds* hoti. ¹⁰ T. M, *add* hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M, gahana.

11. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu micchādittthiko hoti antagāhikaya² diṭṭhiya samannāgato². Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu gūhananissito³ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu rājanam va rajamahāmattānam va nissito hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'sace nam koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rajamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhanissanti' ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tyāssa⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhananti. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu lābhi hoti civarapindapātasenasanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānam. Tassa evam hoti 'sace nam koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi⁵' ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati⁵. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivasam kappeti. So tathā kulāni upasāṅkamanto lābham labhati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato papabhikkhu khatam upahatam attanam pariharati sāvaṃjo ca hoti sanuvajjo⁶ viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuñnam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samāgesu samānasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulam civaraparibhūjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam pindapātam paribhūjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhūjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhūjati appam ayācito. Yehi

² M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikaya; M, antaggāhikā.

³ M, addāsi hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. gūhana^o

⁵ M. Ph. M, S. tyassa. ⁶ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi¹ saddhim viharati, tyāssa² manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vūtasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti: catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ⁶ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam ditth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclukavā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samānesu samānasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samānesu samānasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samānesu samānasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātāni paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi' appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhim viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vūtasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni

¹ M, brahma° ² Ph. M., S. tyassa.

³ M. Ph. pañ' etāni. ⁴ Ph. okkam° ⁵ M., S. abhi°

⁶ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca. ⁷ M. S. add hi.

vā, tani me na bahu-d-eva uppañjanti, appabādho'ham asmi. catunnam jhananam abhicetasikānam² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikamulābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; asava-nam khayā ... pe" ... sacchikavā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yam hi tam bhikkhave samma vadamāno vadeyya 'samanesu samanasukhumalo' ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samanesu samanasukhumalo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammam paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi e'eva raho ca, mettam vacakammam³ ... mettam⁴ manokammam⁴ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi e'eva raho ca. Yani tani silāni akhaṇḍani acchuddani asabalani akammasāni bhūjissāni⁵ viññūpasatthani⁶ aparāmaṭṭhani sammādhisamvattanikani, tathārūpehi silohi silasāmañnagato viharati sabrahmacārī āvi e'eva raho ca. Yayam dīṭṭhi ariya⁷ niyānika⁷ niyati⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tatharūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisamāñnagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārī āvi e'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati (thositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

² M. T. S. abhi° ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. bhūjissāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.

⁷ S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁸ omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni. ⁹ Th. niyāti.

¹⁰ M. dīṭṭhisāmmam aṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁴ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti², attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti², attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnam¹⁰ jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹¹ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi¹². Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti², attānupekkhī ca hoti no⁹ parānupekkhī¹³,

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M., no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā¹¹ ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M., S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhi¹⁰

¹² M. Ph. T. M., no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca² appaṇṇatikenā no paritassati; catunnaṃ³ jhānaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ³ dīṭṭhaddhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamaḷabbhī hoti akicceḷaḷabbhī akasiraḷabbhī; asavaṇaṃ⁴ khayā anasavaṇaṃ cetovimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhammo sayā abhinna sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Ettavata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuviḥārā añño phāsuviḥāro uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti, samādhi-sampanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁵ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samanna-gato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁶ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

² omitted by M₇. S. ³ M₇. S. catunnañ ca.

³ T. S. ābhī^o ⁴ Ph. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ M. Ph. have pāhun^o dakkh^o, then la.

⁶ M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti³ dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppati-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindāpātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁵; catunnam⁶ jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁷ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī; āsavānam⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni paṇṭāni⁹ senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... ditthiyā suppati-viddhā; āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati ... pe¹¹ ... thānavā dallhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, āsavānam¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim

¹ M, sātthā. ² M, °nā.

³ Ph. °rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁵ S. itaritararena cīvara^o ⁶ M. Ph. catunnañ ca.

⁷ T. S. ābhi^o ⁸ M. M, āsavānañ ca.

⁹ M, patthāni; T. M, have araññe vana^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. la.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. M, āsavānañ ca.

paññavinutthiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatva upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu aṭaṃ araññavanapattthani¹ paṇṇaṃ seṇāsanaṃ paṭisevitun ti.

Phasuviharavaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālapāsupaṇcamaṇi
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araññena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissasi¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappi ca vyattūpasevi¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappi¹³ ca atiyācanaḥ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissasi¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappi¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevi¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappi¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanaḥ ca.

¹ Ph. 'pañṭhāni; T. M, araññe vanapattthāni.

² M. *add* nittluto; Ph. 'vaggam nīhitam.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ M, visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M, samkhitta.

⁷ M, Ānandasīlena aṭha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M, catu^o; T. M, *add* c'eva.

⁹ T. M, araññabhadditā (or 'bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M, kulupago.

¹¹ T. M, M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissasi; M. Ph. asandhavavi^o

¹² T. M, viyattū^o; S. byatthu^o; M. visatthu^o; Ph. visatthu^o;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū^o ¹³ Ph. 'dhammi.

¹⁴ T. M, nāsanthutavissasi. ¹⁵ *omitted by T. M.*

¹⁶ T. nānissara^o; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. 'jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako² bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchatī accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gahhāti, āpattisāmantā bhanamānam na nivāreti, bhanamānassa antarantarā katham opādeti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nūtidūre gacchatī nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gahhāti, āpattisāmantā bhanamānam nivāreti, bhanamānassa na³ antarantarā katham opādeti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamaḍḍhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamaḍḍhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamaḍḍhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

² M, kulupago. ² M. Ph. muggo.

³ T. M, put na before opādeti.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā
imam dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpe-
tabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-
charinī hoti, vānnamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vānnamaccharinī hoti, na dham-
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā avanpārahassa vannaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā vānpārahassa avannaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā appasādanīye thāne
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā pasāda-
nīye thāne appasādāṃ upadamseti, saddhadeyyaṃ vini-
pateti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगहेतवā avanpārahassa avannaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca परियोगहेतवā vānpārahassa vannaṃ bhāsati,

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīyo tñāno appasādanū upa-
danaseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīyo tñāno pasādanū
upadanaseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, issukini² ca hoti, maccharinū ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,
anissukini² ca hoti, amaccharinū ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-
pāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, micchādittthikā ca hoti, micchasaṅkappa ca², sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

² S. has after kho: pe. ² Ph. ussu^o

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout.

⁴ T. anussukani; M, anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ omitted by T. M.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāditṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsankappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, micchavācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākaṃmantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, sammāvacā ca⁵ hoti, sammākaṃmantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsati⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

⁷ S. °sati.

Imehi kho ¹ bhikkhave ² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogahetva avamarahassa avannam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogahetva vamarahassa vannam bhāsati, samnavayama ca hoti, sammāsati ³ ca ⁴, saddhadeyyam na vimpāteti.

Imehi kho ⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhū yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo ⁶ dvādasamo ⁷.

Uddānam ⁸:

Kulupako ⁹ paccēsamano samādhī Andhakavindam ¹⁰
Macehari vammā issa ¹¹ diṭṭhi vacaya ¹² vayama ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vesahyam viharati Mahavane Kuṭagarasālayam. Atha kho Bhagava sayanhasamayam patisallama vutthito yena gilanasala ten' upasankami. Addasa kho Bhagava aññataram bhikkhū dubbham gilanakam, disvā pammatto asane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi: —

Yam kinci bhikkhave dubbham ¹³ gilanakam pañca dhammā na vijāhanti, tass' etam paṭikūkkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā ¹⁴ anasavam cetovimuttim panna vimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhinūta sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū asubhānupassī kāye viharati, ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇhī ¹⁵, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇhī, sabba-

¹ S. has *pe after* kho. ² T. M₇ *have* *pe*, *then* evam niraye.

³ S. "sati.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇, Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* *nitthluto* (Ph. "vaggam nitthutam). ⁶ M. S. *duṭṭiyo*. ⁷ S. *tass'uddānam*.

⁸ M₇ "pago.

⁹ T. M₇ "deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M₇, āvāsavaṇṇini (M₇, "vaṇṇi ti) vicchā (M₇, issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M₇, vāca).

¹² M. bhikkum dubb^o

¹³ T. M₇, *pe*, *then* sacchī

¹⁴ M. paṭikūla^o; Ph. paṭikūla^o

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa aj-
jhataṃ supatthitā hoti.

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānakam² ime pañca
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikankhaṃ: na cirass'
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkarotī, tassa dvī-
nam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ paṭikankhaṃ: ditth'eva
dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhataṃ yeva satī supat-
thitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāmiyā paññāya⁴, asu-
bhānupassī kāye viharatī, āhāre patikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkarotī.
tassa dvīnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ paṭikankhaṃ:
ditth'eva dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno
dupatthāko⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? ~

2. Asappāyākārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānupatthākassa
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ
vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā patikkamatī ti. thitaṃ⁸
vā⁸ phito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkhā-
naṃ tibbānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-
pānaṃ pānaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhum dubb^o ² T. gilānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M₇ udayatthagamañānaya; Ph. udayatthagāmi-
paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikūla^o; Ph. paṭikūla^o

⁶ M. Ph. ^opathako *throughout*; M₇ dupatthako; T. du-
patthaho. ⁷ T. M₇ ^osedhitā. ⁸ *omitted by M₇*.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilano dupaṭṭhako¹ hoti

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilano supaṭṭhako¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappayakarī hoti; sappaye mattam janati; bhesajjam patisevita hoti; atthakamassa gilampaṭṭhakassa yathabhūtam ābadham avikatta hoti: abhikkamantam va abhikkamati ti, patikkamantam va patikkamati ti, ṭhītam vā ṭhīto ti; uppannānam sārīrīkanam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbūnam² kharānam kutukānam asūtānam amanāpānam pāna-harānam adbhūvāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilano supaṭṭhako¹ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilanaupaṭṭhako nalam gilānam uppaṭṭhatum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam samvidhatum; sappaya-sappayam na janati, asappayam upanāmeti, sappayam apānameti; amisantaro gilānam upaṭṭhati³ no mettacitto; jegucceti hoti uccaram va passavam va vantam⁴ va khelam va mharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānam kalena kalam dhammiya kathaya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilanaupaṭṭhako nalam gilānam upaṭṭhatum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilanaupaṭṭhako alam gilānam upaṭṭhatum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam samvidhatum; sappayasappayam janati, asappayam upanāmeti, sappayam upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānam upaṭṭhati³ no amisantaro; ajegucceti hoti uccaram va passavam va vantam vā khelam va mharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānam kalena kalam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

² M, 'paṭṭhako, T. 'paṭṭhalo. ³ T. M, tippānam.

³ T. M, upaṭṭhalati. ⁴ Ph. gandham. ⁵ adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alam gilānam upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpanitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum. Katamehi pañcali?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuttho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena pinḍapātena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasankappabahulo ca viharati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum.
3. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum. Katamehi pañcali?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-
lo¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahaṃ saṅghamahāvapakāsitun ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samānādukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānādukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samānasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāḍitaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° ² T. samanā°

³ M. mātaram. ⁴ M. pitaram.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantam.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyaśanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Nātivyaśanam bhogavyaśanam rogavyaśanam silavyaśanam dīṭṭhivyaśanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyaśanaheṭu vā bhogavyaśanaheṭu vā rogavyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silavyaśanaheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhivyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyaśanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā dīṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāheṭu vā bhogasampadāheṭu vā ārogyasampadāheṭu² vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silasampadāheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhisampadāheṭu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānam⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusa⁸

Avappakāśadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, tam hoṭi cakkam

¹ T. M. upapajjanti. ² T. āroga°

³ M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

⁷ M. utṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupathānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānam dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapakasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-maraṇāsukhā; M. anāyussāvapakāśanadukkhā; T. anāyussāvapakāśanam samanadukkhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M. parikuppabyasana (T. M. °vyaśanena) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja cakkavatti atthaṇṇu ca hoti dhammaṇṇu ca mattaṇṇu ca kalaṇṇu ca parisāṇṇu ca.

Imeḷi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannagato rāja cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho atthaṇṇu dhammaṇṇu mattaṇṇu kalaṇṇu parisāṇṇu.

Imeḷi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato ranho cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitara pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ranho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaṇṇu ca hoti dhammaṇṇu ca mattaṇṇu ca kalaṇṇu ca parisāṇṇu ca.

Imeḷi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannagato ranho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitara pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M, *omits all from 'buddho to atthaṇṇu in the next phrase.* ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M, cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-nāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taṇñū kalaññū parisaññū.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati antojanasmin².

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu⁵ balakāyasmin brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajāna-padesu⁶ samapabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M, *continues*: dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttim samvidahati antojanasmin, *then* Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhīpateyyo.

⁴ T. M, *continue*: samvidahitvā antojanasmin dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati khattiyesu *and so on*.

⁵ T. M, 'yuttetu. ⁶ T. nigamajāna^o; M. Ph. negamajāna^o

Sa kho so bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rāja¹ dhamman yeva nissaya dhamman sakkaronto dhamman garukaronto dhamman apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammadhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahitva² antojanasmin, dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitva khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakayasmin brahmanagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu⁴ samavabrahmanesu nigapakkhīsu dhammen⁵ eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccattūkenā pāṇnā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rāja dhamman yeva nissāya dhamman⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhamman garukaronto dhamman apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammadhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ 'evarūpam kayakammam sevitabbam, evarupam kayakammam na sevitabbam, evarūpam vacikammam sevitabbam, evarupam vacikammam na sevitabbam, evarupam manokammam sevitabbam, evarūpam manokammam na sevitabbam, evarūpo ajivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ajivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarāja dhamman¹ yeva nissaya dhamman sakkaronto dhamman garukaronto dhamman apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammadhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhūsu upāsakesu upasikāsu⁶ 'evarūpam kayakammam sevitabbam, evarupam kayakammam na sevitabbam, evarupam⁷ vacikammam sevitabbam, evarūpam vacikammam na sevitabbam, evarupam manokammam sevitabbam, evarūpam manokammam na sevitabbam, evarūpo ajivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ajivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi^o ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ T. M, "yuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamajanap^o; M. Ph. negamajana^o

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi^o

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā² bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti⁴, tam hoti⁵ cakkam appativattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitūmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aññho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakotthāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturanginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapatīkarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pañ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

¹ S. pe || dhammādh°. ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitam hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. °ābhāsitto throughout. ⁷ S. °kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. patikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M, pañcamena. ¹⁰ M₇. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto² jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye to dhamma idikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanakalyāṇa sattham savyañjanam kevalapari-pūṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tattha rū-passa dhamma bahussutā honti dhatū vacasa paricita ma-nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto adḍho mahaddhano mahabhogo paripūṇa-kosakoṭṭhāguro; āradḍhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dham-mānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dāhāparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dham-mesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāmmiyā paññāya samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāmmiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto paññāyaka-sampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttā paripacenti. So iminā vimutti-pañcamena dhammena samannagato yassam yaṣṣam disa-yam viharati, vimuttacitto¹ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rājāṃ patiheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubbāto sujato hoti maṭṭo ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaniko yāva sattamaṃ pitamahayugā, akkhutto anu-pakuṭṭho jātivadena; abhirūpo hoti dassaṇṇyo pasādiko, paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannagato; matapitunāṃ piyo hoti manapo; negamajjanapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manapo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-tṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M₇. satthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M₇. Ph. vimutti^o; M. Ph. adā ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi^o ⁶ M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

⁷ S. sippu^o throughout; M. Ph. sippu^o and sippa^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitūmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanusmim vā tharusmim² vā³ tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcali?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁴ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁵ ti; appābādho hoti appātaṇiko, samavepākiniyā galhaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁷; asaṭho⁶ hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtam attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammūnaṃ pahānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁴ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

¹ M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe || buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ācc^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M₇ asattho

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi appābādho appātānko, samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiyo samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi asaṭṭho² amūṭhāvī, yathābhūtam attānam avikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacariṇu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānam dhammānam pahūṇāya kusalānam³ dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paṇṇāvā, udayatthagāminiya⁴ paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁵ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti matito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassamiyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇnapokkharatāya samannāgato; matāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto matito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattama pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassamiyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇnapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi matāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

⁴ S. pe || sammā^o

² T. M, asaṭṭho.

⁵ T. M, opa^o throughout.

³ S. pe || dani^o

aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham² kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasāttassa jettho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharatī akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam⁶ dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi sīlavā, pūṭṭumokkhasamvarasampvuto⁶ viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye⁶ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam⁶ dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam, aham kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M., ⁵ M. S. supatṭhita°

⁶ S. pe || am°. ⁷ T. nikkhitta° ⁸ T. M., tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe || sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaṅgāminiya, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na patthoṃyaṃ' ti?

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patthoti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro² bhikkhave adānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rajayutto² bhikkhave rājakaraṇiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi sammānagato raṃno nāgo bhaddadako ca³ hoti okasapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca salākagāhi ca, raṃno nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkham⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṃno nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddhamā, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasaṇaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi sammānagato raṃno nāgo bhaddadako ca hoti okasapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhi ca, raṃno nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu bhaddadako ca hoti okasapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano⁷ ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

² S. *omits this phrase*. ² Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. ³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano or °sūtano; M. °sūtako; M. Ph. laṇḍasārano *throughout*. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkham *throughout*.

⁷ M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° *throughout*.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharano ca pīthamaddano ca salākakāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva² samkham gacchati³ ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³, na⁴ rañño angan tveva⁵ samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyam vā⁷ disvā assakāyam vā disvā rathakāyam⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyam vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam vā sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripañavasasāṅkhatināvaninnādasaddam⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

² T. t'eva. ³ omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M, t'eva throughout; M. āngam tveva; Ph. āngavo-hāram gacchati.

⁶ T. M, saṅgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripañavasasāṅkhatinava°; Ph. °tinavasaddam; M, bheripāvanasāṅkhatipāvaninnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgaṇāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa¹ gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgamaṇi otaritum. Evam² kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissa vā tinodakadattiyā vimānito³ dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tinodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṇi otaritum. Evam⁵ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgamaṇi otaritum. Evam⁸ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rajārūho hoti na⁸ rajabhoggo, na⁹ rañño āgamaṇi tveva⁸ saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhineyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo na¹¹ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhanam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disva¹² rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādānitum. Evam¹² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam?

¹ T. 'karissam; Ph. 'karissassa. ² S. vihamito *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjāmānito. ⁴ *omitted by T.* ⁵ M. Ph. evam eva.

⁶ T. M₇ 'vedhena. ⁷ T. 'veddhehi; M₇ 'vedhehi.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. āgehi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajanīye and so on M₆ sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandham ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na² pāhuneyyo na² dakkhineyyo² na² añjalikaraniyo na² anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti³.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rūjāraho hoti rūjabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva samkhum gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam⁵, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyam vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyam vā disvā rathakāyam vā disvā pattikāyam vā disvā na samsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam?

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆, M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M₆, M₇ omit na) anuttaram. ⁴ S. omits ti. ⁵ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rūjabhoggo.

⁶ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ pe, then Evam.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddam¹ vā sutva assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam² vā³ sutvā pattisaddam vā sutva bheripanaṇasāṅkhatināvaninnadasaddam⁴ vā sutva na saṁsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṅgāmagam oṭaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddanam⁵. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmaṇvacarā, tesam muttakarisassa⁶ gandham ghāyivā na saṁsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṅgāmagam oṭaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tinodakadattiyā vinūnito dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcali vā tinodakadattīhi vinūnito na saṁsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṅgāmagam oṭaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbanam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato okena va saravegena⁷ viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcali vā saravegehi⁸ viddho na saṁsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṅgāmagam oṭaritam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbanam.

¹ omitted by T.

² T. gandhānam,
Kathañ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o

³ T. M₆. M., vedhena

⁴ M., oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandham ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sūyitvā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.³

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva¹ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthudamma-sārathi kāraṇam³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbam⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₅ too have t'eva throughout. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o ⁴ T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kāleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

Hardy.

akatapubbam tam¹ aññikatvā manasikatva sabbam cetasa² samannaharivū ohitasoto supāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hattharūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assarūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ ratharūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kūyam, rakkhati⁵ pacchimam⁵ kāyam⁵, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sisam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vūladdhip, rakkhati hattharūham⁵. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ khamo hoti sattippahāranam⁶ asippahāranam⁷ usuppahāranam⁸ pharasuppahāranam bheripānāvasaṅkhatipāvaninādasaddānam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti⁹ yadi vā gutapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samānāgato rañño nāgo rājaraḥo hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo¹¹ aññalikkaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassa¹². Katamahi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆ M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.

⁴ M. rathanukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa⁶ ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa⁶ ⁸

⁸ Ph. ussu⁸ ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ pe, then anu¹¹ ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

* khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam supāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam⁴ ... uppannam vihiṃ-sāvitakkam ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-manassā pūpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-manassā pūpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipūsāya dāmsamakasavūtātāpasirimsapasam-phassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam⁵ kharānam kaṭukānam asūtānam amanāpānam pūpaharānam adhiṃsākajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ ² Ph. T. M. M., cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānam dukkhānam.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ya sū disa agatapubbā imina dighena addhuna, yaḍ idam sabbasānikhārasamatho sabhūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva ganta hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saṇaṇṇāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo¹ hoti² pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Oakkānuvattana⁶ rūjā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthana⁸
Appaṃ⁹ supati¹⁰ bhaddā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggala santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katamo pañca?

2. Datva avajjanati, saṃvāsena avajjanati, adiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datva avajjanati?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti civarapiṇḍa-patasenūsanagilānapaccayabhosaññaparikkharam. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhātī' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajjanati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datva avajjanati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajjanati?

¹ M. Ph. pa, *then* am^o / T. M₆. M₇ pe, *then* am^o

³ M. *ulds* niṭṭhito; Ph. *ovaggaṃ* niṭṭhitam.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

⁶ *in* T. M₆. M₇ *this line runs*: vatunupatanarajjati (M₆ 'rajji ti; M₇ 'rajji ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattana. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. paṇadam; M₆ pāṇadam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; *all MSS. omit* ca *before* so^o

¹⁴ S. ādeyya^o; M. Ph. ādheyya^o; M₇ ādiyya^o *throughout*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo *throughout*.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasati dve vā tīnī vā vassāni. Tam enam samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vanne vā avanne vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippam yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappanīte dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipatti-sārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipattisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. °muccito; Ph. M₆ °mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppanna pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppanna pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo: 'ayasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārājā āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sadhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭṭisārāje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evaṃ āyasma amuna pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppanna pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo: 'ayasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārājā āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sadhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evaṃ āyasma amuna pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesa nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ ārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha^o throughout (M₇ ārabha^o and ārambha^o).

⁴ M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na samvijjanti, vippaṭi-sāraajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavis-sati⁴ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-paṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-bhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-niyo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti⁵, vip-paṭisāraajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati⁶ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunanti⁷ ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālim⁶ piṇḍāya pūvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sūrandade⁷ cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ ayaṃ antarūkathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannam ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, assarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, maniratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmim, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam pañcannam ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₆ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆ M₇ bhāvetu. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakata.

3. Atha kho te Licchavi magge purisam t̐uposu¹ 'yatha² tvam ambho purisa passee³yāsi Bhagavantam agacchantam³, atha amhākam aroce⁴yāsi' ti. Addasa kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va agacchantam, disva⁴ yena te Licchavi ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva te Licchavi etad avoca 'ayam so bhante⁶ Bhagavā agacchati araham sammasambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā' ti. Atha kho te Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham⁷su. Ekamantaṃ t̐hitā kho te Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sūdhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sāranda⁷dama⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkama⁸tu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sāranda⁸dama⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavi etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavi etarahi kathāya sannisinna, ka ca pana vo antarakatha vippakata⁹' ti? 'Idha bhante amhākam sammisimma¹⁰am sannipatitama¹⁰am ayam antarakatha udapadi pañcanna¹⁰ṃ ratana¹⁰na¹⁰ṃ pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesa¹⁰ṃ pañcanna¹⁰ṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhavo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, maṇḍiratanassa pātubhavo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhavo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesa¹⁰ṃ pañcanna¹⁰ṃ ratana¹⁰na¹⁰ṃ pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ¹⁰ ti.

4. Kāmadhimuttāna¹¹ṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavinā¹¹ṃ kama¹¹ṃ yeva ārabha antarakathā udapadi. Pañcanna¹¹ṃ Licchavi ratana¹¹na¹¹ṃ pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesa¹¹ṃ pañcanna¹¹ṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinā-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M, omits ten' . . . Licchavi. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sāranda⁷acetiya⁷m; Ph. 'daram.

⁸ M. 'danam; Ph. Arandanam. ⁹ T. M₁, M₂, kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhavo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavi.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapatipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

OXLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikandaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavū etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālam paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālam paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rūgo udapādi ti: idam
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idam
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desitā; M₆ desito; M₇ desentā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata^o

⁵ T. Kandaḁkite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kamdāki-vane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appati^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekhato. ⁸ S. kuṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Ma me rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapadi, ma me dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapadi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlan ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetva upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajano⁴?

7. Ma me kvacini⁵ katthaci kincana⁶ rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, ma me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapadi, ma me kvacini⁵ katthaci kincana⁶ mohanyesu dhammesu moho udapadi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajano ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇatipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini and kvacani; M₇ kvacini and then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pānātipatā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaranam ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu pativiruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam² anuyutto viharati, na patibalo hoti kālana kalam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaranam ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu pativiruddho hoti, na dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam² anuyutto viharati, patibalo hoti kālana kalam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍānāni.

¹ M₅ anvatthā°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvatthā°; S. avatthāna°; M₅ adīghacārikam (all).

³ S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍanāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccam deti, cittikatva¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham² deti, agamanaditthiko deti.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisaḍḍanāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānam deti, sakkaccam dānam deti, kilena dānam deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānam deti, attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca dānam deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahabhogo⁵, abhirupo ca hoti dassaniyo⁵ pasadiko, paramaya vapnapokkharataya samannagato.

Sakkaccam kho pana bhikkhave dānam datva, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahabhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dara ti vā dasa ti vā pessa⁶ ti vā kammakara ti vā, te pi sussusanti⁷ sotapi odahanti aññacittam upaṭṭhaponti⁸.

Kilena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datva, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahabhogo⁹, kaḷigata c'assa attāna pacura¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānam datva, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahabhogo¹⁴, ulāsesu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmāgānesu bhogaya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittaṃ k^o; S. citṭaṃ k^o ² S. "vitṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita^o; M₇ anaggahita^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. udd^o ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesa.

⁷ S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upaṭṭha^o

⁹ T. continues: ulāsesu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgānesu and
¹⁰ on. ¹¹ M₆ attāna pacura; S. paripura.

¹² M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹³ M₆ pañ'assa. ¹⁴ M₆ yatth'assa.

¹⁵ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhoginam and so on; M₇:
na tassa kutoci. ¹⁶ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānāṁ ca paraṇ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tatā, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānam upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṁ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṁ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvāratā, bhojane⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisa-dānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M₆ has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa¹
bhikkhuno aparilamāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo² pannarasamo³.

Uddanam⁴:

Datva⁵ avajānāti ārabhati⁶ ca⁶ Sarandada-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttam¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyamaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Katham paribhoti, kathikam¹³ paribhoti, attānam pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇati, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyamaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M, Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaku°;
M. *ulds* nittūto; Ph. °vaggam nittūhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆ M, tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆ M, *this line runs*: datvā arāpvattam (or
°varattam; M₆ M, avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsāruta. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍā.

⁸ Ph. mitta; T. M, metta dve; M₆ mettam ca.

⁹ T. M₆ M, sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M, °muttena; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆ M, cū ti; M₆ M, S. *add* °Tatiyo pañnāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānam;
Ph. *has* Tatiyapañnāsakam.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam *sometimes*. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na katham paribhoti, na kathikam paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhattacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca² manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikam paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na katham paribhoti, na kathikam paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo anelaṃūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

² omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam na pariyāpunanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati³.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam³ vācenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcāmo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam pariyāpunanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. param.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa thitiya³ asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam⁴ desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa thitiya asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam⁴ vācanti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosaya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosaya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakkenti anuvicarenti manasampekhaṇti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa thitiya asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamma saddhammassa thitiya asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamma saddhammassa sammosaya antaradhanāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ sutantaṃ pariyāpūnanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanahehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosaya antaradhanāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacca honti dovaccassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgata akkhama appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosaya antaradhānāya samvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. param. ³ T. M, ⁴ hitam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭṭisarāṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sūthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriya², tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjati³, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sūthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati³ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriya². Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññam akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññam paribhāsā ca honti⁵, aññamaññam parikkhepā ca honti⁵, aññamaññam pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānam aññathattam hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā⁸ asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyaṇunanti sunikkhittehi padavyaṇjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā⁸ asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā *and* bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. oṭṭi ti. ⁸ T. M₇ chitāma.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu subbacā¹ honti sovacassakarapehi² dhammehi sammagatā khamā padakkhinaggahino amasasamū. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattati.

10. Puna³ ca param bhikkhave yo te bhikkhū bahussuta agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhara matikādhārā, to sakkaccam param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisarāṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhura paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa puttīyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya, tesam pacchima janata dīṭṭhanugatim āpajjati⁵, sa pi hoti na bāhulika na sāthalika okkamane nikkhattadhura paviveke pubbaṅgama viriyam ārabhati appattassa puttīya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamano avivadumāno ekuddeso phasu viharati, saṅgho kho pana bhikkhave samaggo na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepa honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paricejana⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasamā c'eva pasīdanti pasanānāṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M, suvacā.

² T. "piyehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakko ⁷ M, tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam¹ puggalam² upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sūtasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. maccharissa *throughout*.

⁴ M. patitthiyati *throughout*; Ph. patithiyati *and* patihiyyati. ⁵ T. °pāmojjam. ⁶ M₆ °pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidanam pitipamujjam¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cagakathā dukkathā. Kasma ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññakathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññakathaya kacchamanaya abhisajjati kuppati vyapajjati patitthiyati kopan ca dosan ca appaccayan ca patukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidanam pitipamujjam². Tasmā duppaññassa paññakathā dukkathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā sukathā⁵ puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cagavato cagakathā sukathā, paññavato paññakathā sukathā. Kasma ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhakathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhakathaya kacchamanaya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyapajjati na patitthiyati na kopan ca dosan ca appaccayan ca patukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca⁶ tato nidanam pitipamujjam⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhakathā sukathā. Kasma ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathaya kacchamanaya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyapajjati na patitthiyati na kopan ca dosan ca appaccayan ca patukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidanam pitipamujjam⁷. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasma ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamanāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyapajjati na patitthi-

¹ M₆. M₇ "pāmojjam. ² T. M₆. M₇ "pāmojjam.

³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ omits all from puggalam to Kasma.

⁶ T. M₆ "pāmojjam. ⁷ T. "pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam². Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇāvatato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇāvā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmuḍḍam. Tasmā paṇṇāvatato paṇṇākathā³ sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave paṇcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

OLVIII.

1. Paṇcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājḍḍam okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi paṇcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho ṇoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave paṇcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājḍḍam okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Paṇcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi paṇcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṇṇo hoti, paṇṇāvā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmoḍḍam.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Imhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visarado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagava Kosañbiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitarame. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udayi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisīno hoti. Addasa kho āyasma Anando āyasmantaṃ Udayiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisīnnaṃ, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasma bhante Udayi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto³ dhammaṃ deseti⁴ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaṃ paesaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Paesaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁵ paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassavi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatāṃ⁸ pañca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na amisaṃtaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaṃ paesaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Paesaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁵ paesaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam. ² S. disvāna.

³ Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisīno.

⁵ T. M₆. M, upaṭṭha^o ^o M. Ph. kathissāmi.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M₆ pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

⁸ S. anuda^o; M₆ anuddayo; M, anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. amiss^o

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannam paṭibhānam duppaṭivīnodayam, uppannam gamikacittam duppaṭivīnodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² solasamo³.

Tass' uddānam⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷

Dukkathā⁸ sārājjanā c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbīnodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *ovaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆ M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *uddo*.

⁵ Ph. *vyāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆ M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. *siyam*; M₆ M₇ *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanaṃ c'eva*; M₆ *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādānañ c'eva*; M₇ *sārādānañ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmīṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale aghato jayetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evam tasmim puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale aghato jayetha, kammassakato³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabba⁴ kammassako ayaṃ āyasmā kammadāyado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatissarano, yaṃ kammam karissati kalyāṇam va papakam va tassa dāyādo bhavissati⁵ ti. Evam tasmim puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantosi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca:—

2. Pañc'ime avuso āghātapativinaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁶ aghato sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katamo pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁴ hoti parisuddhāvācīsamācāro⁴, evarūpe pi avuso puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhāvācīsamācāro⁴ hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁴, evarūpe pi avuso puggale āghato paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶ hoti aparisuddhāvācīsamācāro⁷ labhati ca kalena kalāṃ cetaso vivaraṇaṃ cetaso pasadaṃ, evarūpe pi avuso puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti⁴ aparisuddhāvācīsamācāro⁹ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M., S. manasikāro.

² M., repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M., M., add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M., adds parisuddhāvācīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo paṇisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti² paṇisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro paṇisuddhavacīsamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu pamsukūliko rathiyāya nantakam disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhinena pādena vitthāretvā³, yo tattha sāro, tam paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyam⁷ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro paṇisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa⁸ aparīsuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa⁹ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ paṇisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sāssa¹² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparīsuddhavacīsamācāro paṇisuddhakāyasamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapanakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapanakam¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evam eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. nigganhitvā; T. M₆ M₇ tam niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharhitvā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆ M₇ patipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yuvāyam; T. sacāyam. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °panaka^o

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M₆ M₇ apabbūhitvā.

avuso yvayam puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yassa¹ aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācarata, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabba, ya ca³ khvassa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabba. Evaṃ tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatravuso yvayam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālāna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādan. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade⁷ udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammabhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idam kho parittam gopade⁸ udakam, sacāham⁹ añjalīnā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi¹⁰ tam lolessāmi¹¹ pi tam apeyyam pi tam karissāmi, yaṃ nūnaham catukundiko¹² nīpatitvā gopitakam pivitva pakkameyyam¹³ ti, so catukundiko¹² nīpatitva gopitakam pivitva pakkameyya, evam eva kho avuso yvayam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālāna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādan, yassa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa¹⁴ tasmim samaye manasikātabba, ya pi 'ssa aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālāna kalam cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M₆ yassa for ya ca khvassa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. ⁵ Ph. svassa.

⁶ M₆ continues: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹² M₆. M₇ catukundiko; T. catukonḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko. M. Ph. khanṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sū; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. puts na before sū pi 'ssa.

vivaram cetaso pasādam¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakūyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpam upatthākam na labheyya gāmantanāyakam⁴, tam enam aṭṭatāro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇam yeva upatthāpeyya anudayam⁵ yeva upatthāpeyya anukampam yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpam upatthākam labheyya gāmantanāyakam³. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanam āpajjati⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakūyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇam yeva upatthāpetabbam anudayā yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kūyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveyya, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveyya, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M, continues: Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanam.

⁵ M. Ph. have anudayam throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayam.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. addā pi. ⁹ M. ayam; M₆. M, mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyam āy°

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M, uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhāvācīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kalena kalam cetaso vivaraṇaṃ cetaso pasadam. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi avuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² satodakā sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatīṭṭhā ramaṇīyā⁵ nanarukkhehi saṇchama, atha puriso agaccheyya ghaṇṇabhūtaṭṭo ghaṇṇapareto kilanto tasito pipasito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogaheṭvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pivitva ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyaya nisūleyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho avuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhāvācīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kalena kalam cetaso vivaraṇaṃ cetaso pasadam, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācārata, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmīṃ samaye manasikūtabbā, ya pi 'ssa parisuddhāvācīsamācārata, sā pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikūtabbā, yaṃ pi so¹² labhati kalena kalam cetaso vivaraṇaṃ cetaso pasadam, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikūtabbam. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo. Samantapasādikāṃ avuso puggalam āgamaṃ cittaṃ paśidati.

Imo kho avuso pañca āghatapaṭivīnaya, yatttha bhikkhuno uppanno āghato sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhu amantesi¹: — Avuso bhikkhavo ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sariputassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sariputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ "dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setaka.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ramaṇīya.

⁶ S. nahātvā; M. Ph. nahātvā; M₇ nahatva.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of "vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyam; T. M₇ yassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after amantesi, then Pañca"; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañca"

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sācacco sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadasanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Ime hi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsācacco sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sūjīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca katam² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Ime hi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsūjīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā³ momūhattā³ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M_c. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññatukamo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha va pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etam³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁵ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi tñanehi etesaṃ va aññatarena. Aham kho panāvuso evamecitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etam kusalam, no ce me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śariputto bhikkhū amantesi ... pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññasampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atthi⁷ etam tñanam, no ce dīṭṭhi⁷ eva dhammo aññam aradheyya, atikkammi⁷ eva kabaliṅkarahārabbhak-khānam¹⁰ devānam saṃvayatanam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atthi⁷ etam tñanam ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Śariputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Śariputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammi⁷ eva kabaliṅkarahārabbhak-khānam devānam saṃvayatanam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natthi⁷ etam tñanam⁷ ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . .¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. āññatukāmo; Ph. nātu¹⁰ corrected to aññatū¹⁰

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evamecitto.

³ T. icc' ete. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁶ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. sammā⁹; M. Ph. M₆ 'yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

¹⁰ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabalīkāra¹⁰; Ph. kabaliṅkāra¹⁰ (only once kabalīkāra¹⁰); T. M₆ M₇ have kabalīkāra¹⁰; S. has kabalīkāra¹⁰; one has to consider kabalīkāra¹⁰ or kabaliṅkāra¹⁰ as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etam thānam' ti. Duttiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etam thānam ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanīrodham samapajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhanam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme annaṃ āradheyya, atikkamū' eva kabalīṅkaraharabhakkhaṇaṃ devanaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññaveda-yitanīrodham samapajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhanam' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho ayaṣṣa Udayi ayaṣṣantaṃ Śariputtaṃ etad avoca 'uṭṭhaṇam kho etaṃ ayaso Śariputta anavakaso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamū' eva kabalīṅkarāharabhakkhaṇaṃ devanaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanīrodham samapajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhanam' ti.

4. Atha kho ayaṣmato Śariputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā ayaṣṣa Udayi yava tatiyaṃ² paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu amunodati, yaṃ nunaṇaṃ tuḷu assaṃ' ti. Atha kho ayaṣṣa Śariputto tuḷu ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagava ayaṣṣantaṃ Udayiṃ amantosi 'kam pana tvam³ Udayi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ya te bhante deva arupino saṃnāma⁴' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udayi balassa⁵ ayyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi muna bhaṇitabbaṃ manasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagava ayaṣantaṃ Anandaṃ amantosi 'atthi nāma Ananda therāṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesiyānaṇaṃ ajjhupokkhissatha⁶, na hi nāma Ananda kāruṇṇaṃ pi bha-vissati therāmaḥi⁵ bhikkhumaḥi vihesiyāmaṇaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantosi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samadhisampanno paññasampanno sammavedayitanīrodham samapajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhanam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, atikkamū' eva kabalīṅkarahārābhakkhaṇaṃ devanaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno sammavedayitanīrodham samapajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhanam' ti. Idam avoca Bhagava, idaṃ vatva⁶ Sugato utthāyaṣaṇā vihāraṃ pavisi.

² M. Ph. M. S. tatiyakam. ³ T. tam.

⁴ Ph. balassa. ⁵ M. Ph. ajjhū; T. °upokkhassatha.

⁶ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁷ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe theram bhikkhum² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyam³ kho pan' etam āvuso Upavāna, yam⁴ Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantam yev'ettha Upavānam paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākam sārājjam okkantān' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upatthānasālā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe⁷ ... samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe⁹ ... ditthiya suppatividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano¹¹ poriyā vācūya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya¹² attlhasa viññāpaniyā, catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam¹³ ditthadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam¹⁴ khayā ... pe¹⁵ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

¹ T. M. Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ aññatheram bhikkhum vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ aññattheram bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyam. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M. idān'amhākam; M₆ idamhākam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆ M₇ have pātimokkha-samvarasamādāya. ⁸ *omitted by S.* ⁹ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ T. vāci; *omitted by M.* ¹¹ M. Ph. T. vakkarano.

¹² S. galāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānañ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Imo ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, kena³ nam³ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ⁴ garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā⁷ tam⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccam puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasamhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahi¹⁵ ākārehi avipparisāro upadahaṭṭabbo¹⁵ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. tam.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M, nam.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upaṭṭhā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and samhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °sañh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadaha°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no sanhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito no sanhena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, anattasamhitena te āvuso cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito no mettacittena, alan te vipaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā³ ti.

6. Idha pañāham āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, sanhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitena codiyamānam no anattasamhitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, sanhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipaṭisārāya' ti.

² M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ cudito and codito.

³ S. nāñño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M₆. M₇ nam amññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M₆ ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

⁴ T. maññeyyum.

⁵ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacudita¹ssa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito² no akālena, alan te avippaṭisārāya³, bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, atthasamhītena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasamhītena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan te avippaṭisārāya⁴ ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu⁵? Yathā añño⁶ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patitthātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhītena⁹ vā anattasamhītena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu patitthaheyyam sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sacce jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo¹⁴ ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹⁵ 'saṃvijjat' eso¹⁶ mayi dhammo¹⁷ ti. Sacce jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso mayi dhammo¹⁴ ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹⁵ 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati¹⁸ ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca pañ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhipaṃ gāhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikattha na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aññe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeyyān.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. hūre here 'saṇh'°

¹⁰ S. °cittā. ¹¹ S. °tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppēna.

¹³ T. M₇ °yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāre¹⁶ tabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

*dhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā² bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā³ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusṭā hinaviriya⁴ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ ganhanti⁵. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁶ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriya⁷ pahitattā upatthitassatino⁸ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ ganhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā⁹ bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusṭā hinaviriya¹⁰ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, tiṭṭhantu¹¹ te¹². Ye¹³ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā¹⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriya¹⁵ pahitattā upatthitassatino¹⁶ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, te¹⁷ tvam Sāriputta

¹ M. S. 'nalā throughout. ² S. bahullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M₇ 'ti ti. ⁴ T. 'dvārata. ⁵ M. 'tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M₆. S. ⁸ M₆ ye te pan' etc.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have 'tasatino; M₇ 'tasati. ¹⁰ M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusūsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupanisō⁵ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanissasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi phleggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñānadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvata nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi² ca bahū ca gaṇhāti gaḥitañ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantam yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta supāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvata kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi² ca bahū ca gaṇhāti gaḥitañ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayam pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantam Ānandam dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita²; S. suggahitagāhi.

³ T. M₆ pamussati; M₇ paccummussati and pamussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆ M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin² nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggam, kim savanānaṃ aggam, kim sukhānaṃ aggam, kim saññānaṃ aggam, kim bhavānaṃ aggam ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahṇū abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo tam Brahmanāṃ passati, idam dassanānaṃ aggam. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kaḍāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukham aho sukham ti. Yo tam saddaṃ sunāti, idam savanānaṃ aggam. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā³ nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusita sukham paṭisaṃvedenti⁴, idam sukhānaṃ aggam. Atth'āvuso ākiṇṇāññāyatanūpagā devā, idam saññānaṃ aggam. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idam bhavānaṃ aggam' ti.

3. Sameti kho idam āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idam bahujaṇenā⁵ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji sunāhi sādḥukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Anandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam dassanānaṃ⁶ aggam. Yathā sunato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam savanānaṃ aggam. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam sukhānaṃ aggam. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam saññānaṃ aggam. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam bhavānaṃ aggam ti.

¹ M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kinhā; Ph. °kinṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ *is missing*.

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañham⁷

Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ sīlam¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *add* nīṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam nīṭṭhitam.

² M. S. dutiyo; Ph. aṭṭharasamaṃ. ³ M. Ph. uddānam.

⁴ M₆ °paṭinaya; M₇ °paṭivinayā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. sājivā ca; M₆ sājivabhāva; M₇ sacchimham ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paññā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pucchana; Ph. pacca.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ codana; M₆ moda; Ph. codini.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sīla.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ khippana; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. °jīnena cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ maddana ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this vagga by* Evaṃ me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pānātipātī hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pānātipātī hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatun Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇī ca upapajjati⁵. Katamāni pañca?

Pānātipātā adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāraṇaṃ musāvādam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M, give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M, uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca^{*} gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yam gahapati^{*} pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yam gahapati musāvādī . . . yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo paṇaṃ atimāṇeti³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyujjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppaṇṇo nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁴

Yo paṇaṃ nātimāṇeti³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

^{*} T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāṇeti.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M_c. M_i have here so upap°

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
 pabhāya pañca verāni silavā iti vuccati
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño sugatim so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-
 kittho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, ḍussilo hoti, kotuhalamangaliko hoti, man-
 galam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhineyyam
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsa-
 kapatikittho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakaratanāṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapun-
 dariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, akotuhalamangaliko hoti, kam-
 mam pacceti no mangalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakaratanāṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upā-
 sakapundariko³ cū ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatteli upa-
 sakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upa-
 saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bha-
 gavā etad avoca. —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā ci-
 varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.
 Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaniyū 'ma-
 yaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha
 gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here too so upap°

² M. Ph. °kuttho. ³ S. °rikaṇ.

3. Kiñti mayam kālēna kālam pavivekam pītim upa-sampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'īdam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusangham paccupatthitā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaniyā «mayam bhikkhusangham paccupatthitā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabban «kinti mayam kālēna kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evañ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' tī¹. Yasmin bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmin bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmin' Sāriputta' samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmin samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa°, but dukkham do°

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusālū° dukkham dom° and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmin samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'
assa thānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmū-
pasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim
samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham so-
manassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi
'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa
tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam
sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti;
yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam
pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye
ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni
'ssa pañca² thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vanijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiyā.
Katamā pañca?

Satthavanijjā, sattavanijjā, mamsavanijjā, majjavanijjā, vi-
savanijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vanijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi
diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pānātipātāni pahāya
pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pā-
nātipātāveramanihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti
vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'.
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭ-
ṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pānātipātāni pahāya pānāti-
pātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānātipātā-
veramanihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā
yathāpaccayam⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have *pe after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca
thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc'assa.

³ M. Ph. vānijjā *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ put *before* Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-
gavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti¹ 'ayam puriso itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi'² ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭham vū sutam vū ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānavaramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etam bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānavaramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vū karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmaṃ vā araṇṇaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi' ti⁷. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etam bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

¹ S. °deti throughout; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (without ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati ti; M₆ āyiyati (sic).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso paritthāsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī' ti³. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Ditthañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cū' ti.

4. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramanīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etam bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramanīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakammam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādēna attham bhañjī' ti⁶. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Ditthañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cū' ti.

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutaṃ vā 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā pativirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramanīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramanihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammam pavedenti³ 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto itthim vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādiyi⁵, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto paritthisu parakumārisu cārittam āpajji⁶, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena attham bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ niyato sam-bodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. °vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kañci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi-

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. °yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. °yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ °petti; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasūdena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasūdena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhato⁴ Bhagavato dhammo sandittuko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasūdena samannāgato hoti 'supatipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho⁸, ujupatipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapatipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samcīpatipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattari purisayugāni¹¹ aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarūṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi^o ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. 'neyyiko; T. 'neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppatipanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. 'ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'ppatipanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after abhi^o: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ ditṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam⁶ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanam imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantam imesaṃ ca⁸ catunnam ābhicetasikānam⁴ ditṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo⁹ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammam samūdāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame musū ca na bhane jānam adinnaṃ na parāmase sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradāraṃ ca ārame¹¹ merayaṃ vāruniṃ jantu na pive cittamohanam.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānūvitakkaye¹² avyāpajjham hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇, insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe, then samādhī^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. °yoni; T. M₇ have after °yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from °yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. °petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

Bhagavan'tam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sītassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākappaṇamanussam. Tam kho paṇ' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho paṇ' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārim⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi sīlesu paripūrakāri bhavissati, kimāṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Gavesim upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretu ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu paripūrakāri imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

³ M₆ ovedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro *throughout*.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. 'kāri; Ph. M₆ 'kāri. ⁹ T. same^o

¹⁰ T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimangam pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasankami,
 upasankamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —
 Ajjatagge mam āyasmanto brahmacārim dhūretha ārācā-
 rim² viratam³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,
 ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gavesi brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato
 methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha
 kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upā-
 sako ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Gavesim upāsa-
 kam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi
 pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhūretu ārācārino
 virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ga-
 vesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcan-
 nam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā
 ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsa-
 satāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārā-
 cārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsa-
 kasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāma-
 dhammā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasankami,
 upasankamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —
 Ajjatagge mam āyasmanto ekabhattikam dhūretha rattū-
 paratam viratam vikalabhajanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,
 ayyo hi nāma Gavesi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato
 virato vikalabhajanā, kimanga⁵ pana⁹ mayan' ti. Atha kho
 Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako
 ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Gavesim upāsakam

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratim. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimāṅgam.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacārī. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikā labhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro¹ pubbangamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī āracārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino āracārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam² sammāsambuddham etad avoca — Labheyyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthūya kulaputtā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahatam ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbangamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, kimanga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M, sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi° ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimangam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avocunī: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhimsu¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhimsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham kho imassa anuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhīno assu³ akicchalābhīno akasīralābhīno' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmū anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dūṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu, 'khīnā jātī vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhāññimsu⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesīpamukhāni uttaruttarim panitapanitam vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram vimuttim sacchākamsu⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbam —

4. Uttaruttarim panitapanītam vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbam ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ aṭṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇, labhimsu. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti^o

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇, hontu; *omitted by* T.

⁴ S. *inserts* ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇, abbhāññamsu.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākamsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇, sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇; M. *adds* nīṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam nīṭṭham.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇, *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. athasamam (*sic*). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayam veram³ caṇḍalapañcamam
Pīti vanijjā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddheli buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁸ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam¹⁰ aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navaṇitam, navaṇitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimando¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pamsukūlikā¹⁵

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆ M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vānijana; M₆ M₇ vānijano ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar° throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth° throughout; Ph. imatt° ⁹ Ph. atth°

¹⁰ T. has after ar°: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi° ¹⁴ Ph. atthukañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pamsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsānikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi⁶, dadhimhā navaṇṇitam, navaṇṇitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimando⁷ tattha aḅgam akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (also idam athitaṃ nēva) nissāya pamsukuliko (rukhamuliko and so on) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukulikā (rukhamulikā and so on) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add la. M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M₅. M₇. Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for rukhamulikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M₅. M₇. °santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. atth°; Ph. ath° ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya salla-
kham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam
pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Araṇṇavaggo² ekūnavīsatisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Araṇṇam⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkkhasusānena⁷ abbhokāsakam⁸
Nesajjam⁹ santhatam¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇ-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCI

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmanesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrahmanim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmanim pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhim. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmanesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim utu-
nim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. atth°; Ph. ath°

² M. *add*s nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °vīsatisatimam. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ T. M. araṇṇe; M₆ āramṇe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. *add*s piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆
M₇ piṇḍaṇ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānam; T. *add*s pañcakā; M₆ M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M₆ M₇ kāso 'va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādam,

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆ M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍā (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ *add*s jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmanim utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakham utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmanadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmanesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmanā brāhmanim neva kinanti² no vikkīnanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmanā brāhmanim kinanti² pi vikkīnanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ samvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakham neva kinanti² no vikkīnanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmanadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmanesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmanā na⁵ sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmanā sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmanadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmanesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmanā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmanā⁹ yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjitvā avasamsam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakha sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmanadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmanesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmanadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmanesū ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kinanti and vikkīnanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. samgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhim.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Dono² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasankamtvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Dono² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca³ —

2. Sutam me tam bho Gotama 'na samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Dona brāhmaṇo paṭṭjānāsi⁵ ti? Yam hi tam bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁶ ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko⁶ yāva sattamā pītāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-vādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tinnam vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo¹² ti, mam'eva tam bho Gotama sammā¹³ vadamāno vadeyya. Aham hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ samsuddhagahaniko⁶ yāva sattamā pītāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-vādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tinnam vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Dona brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M, put before Atha. Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ) ārāme. ² M. Ph. Donabrahm°

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. °gahiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. °yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanighaṇḍu°

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara°; M, sa-akkh° ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M, have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M, continue: pe, then mahāpurisa°

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakū¹ isayo² mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro
 yesaṃ c'idam³ etarahi brāhmanā porānam⁴ mantapadam
 gitam pavuttam samūhitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti
 bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vacitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidam
 Atthako⁷ Vāmako Vamadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰
 Angīraso Bhāradvājo Vasettho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyāssu
 'me¹² pañca brāhmane¹³ paññāpentī: brahmasamam deva-
 samam mariyādam sambhinnamariyādam brāhmanacandā-
 lam yeva pañcamam. Tesam tvam Dona katamo¹⁴ ti? Na
 kho mayam bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmane jānāma,
 atha kho mayam brāhmanā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bha-
 vaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā aham ime
 pañca brāhmane jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ sunāhi¹⁶
 sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evam bho ti kho
 Dono brāhmano Bhagavato puccassosi. Bhagavā etad
 avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Dona brāhmano brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pi-
 tito ca¹⁷ samsuddhagāhaniko¹⁸ yava sattama pitamahayugā
 akkhitto anupakkuttho¹⁹ jātivādēna. So atthacattāḍṣavas-
 sāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyam²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamano,
 atthacattāḍṣavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyam²¹ caritva
 mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyosati dham-
 men'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Dona ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānam. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesam idam. ⁴ T. porāṇa.

⁵ M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. °vācenti. ⁷ T. Atthako. ⁸ Ph. Yama°

⁹ M. Vesā° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; *omitted (also pañca)*
 by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °nā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. sunohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca. pe, *then* jātivādēna.

¹⁸ Ph. °ganiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuttho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °rīsam vassānam.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāram brahma° ²² M. Ph. mantam.

²³ T. M₆. M₇ °rīsam v° ²⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Ñeva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā² kesamassum ohāretvā³ kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā⁶ . . . 7 muditā⁶ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatim brahmalokam upapajjati¹¹. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho¹³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyam¹⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyam¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen¹⁶ eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. addhā sahagatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbattath°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakkuttho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammam nīyādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca² Dona ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayona, brāhmaṇim yeva udakūpassattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khattiyim na vessim⁵ na suḍḍim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na venim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Dona brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace⁶ Dona⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhinim⁶ gacchati⁷, atimilhajo nāma so hoti mānavako⁸ vā² mānavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Dona brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati. Kasmā ca Dona brāhmaṇo na pāyamānam gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmaṇo pāyamānam gacchati, asucipaṭipīto¹⁰ nāma so hoti mānavako¹¹ vā mānavikā¹¹ vā, tasmā Dona brāhmaṇo na pāyamānam gacchati. Kasmā¹³ ca Dona brāhmaṇo na² anutunim gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmaṇo anutunim gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sā hoti brahmani neva¹⁵ kāmattā na dāvatthā na ratattā¹⁶, paṇattā¹⁷ vā brāhmaṇassa brahmani hoti. So metthunam¹⁸ uppiḍetva kesamassum ohāretvā kūsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetva kayassu

¹ T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. nīyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayim. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māna°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇. mānavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipīto; Ph. °paṭipīto; M₆ asucim pīto.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki, M₆. M₇. mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tathattā; M₆ rāgathattā; M₇ rāgattā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇. mithunam. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇. have paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā dutivajjhānam || catutthajjhānam || catutthajjhānam upa°

bhedū parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.¹ Evam kho Dona brāhmano devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca Dona brāhmano mariyādo hoti?²

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko³ yāva sattamā pitāmahaṇigū akkhitto anupakkuttho⁴ jātivādena. So atthacattālisavassāni⁵ komārabrahmacariyam⁶ carati⁷ mante adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassāni⁸ komārabrahmacariyam⁹ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca¹⁰ Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹¹ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā¹² dūram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmanim yeva udakūpassattham¹³. So brāhmanim yeva gacchati, na khattim na vessim na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na venim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Dona brāhmano na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmano gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . pajatthi¹⁵ va¹⁶ brāhmanassa brāhmanī hoti. So methunam¹⁷ upādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kutumbim ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmanānam mariyādā¹⁸, tattha¹⁹ titthati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmanānam mariyādā²⁰, tattha²¹ brāhmano tūto tam na vitikkamati ti kho²² Dona, tasmā brāhmano²³ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Dona brāhmano mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca Dona brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °ganiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °risa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāram br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vān°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nīpā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °nānam; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuttho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyam⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyam⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammam pariyesati dhammen⁵ova no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammam niyādetvā⁸ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmanim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭham¹¹. So brāhmanim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, candūlim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sū hoti brāhmani kāmattthā pi davattthā pi ratattthā¹⁴ pi, pajattthā pi brāhmanassa brāhmani hoti. Yāva poruṇānam brāhmanānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vitakkamati. Yāva poruṇānam brāhmanānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmano na titho¹⁶ tam vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Dona, tasmā brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Dona brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Dona brāhmaṇo brāhmanacandālo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddhagahaniko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitūmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavass-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. 'upaku°

³ T. 'risa°; M. Ph. 'risa°; M₆ M₇ 'lisa° and 'risa°

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vāp° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇ S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakūpasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ tassā; T. M₇ omit sū.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evam kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °gahaniko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyā² carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyā² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁴ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasasatṭham⁴. So brāhmanim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davatthā pi ratatthā⁵ pi⁵, pajatthā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti. Tam enam brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu 'kasmā bhayaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti' ti? So evam āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmanacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmanacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbākā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmaṇo Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹² Āṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. 'risa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'risa°

² M. Ph. S. komāram br° ³ T. M₇ niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakūpasa°

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. uplpati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kānam. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXIII (tena cetasa viharati and so on).

settho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmano pañ-
ñāpenti. brahmasamam devasamam mariyādam samblinna-
mariyādam brāhmanacandālam yeva pañcamam. Tesam
tvam Dona katamo ti? 'Evam saṁte mayam² bho Gotama
brāhmanacandālam pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantam bho
Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṁ saranam gatan' ti.

CXCII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodi,
sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāṇiyaṁ vitisāretvā ekamantam
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmano
Bhagavantam etad avoca. —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva
asajjhāyakatā?⁷ Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
yen' ekadā⁸ digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppi-
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutthitena
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmā-
gassa nissaraṇaṁ yathābhūtaṁ na¹⁰ ppajjānāti, attattham
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṁ na ppajjānāti na passati,
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṁ na ppajjānāti
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṁ
na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi
mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsattho lākhāya¹¹ vā haḍḍiyā vā
nīliyā¹² vā mañjittāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M. ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M. M, omit also the following words till ajja^o

⁵ S. Saṅg; Ph. Saṅ throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M, yena kadā; the second time,
it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. lūyavā.

¹¹ Ph. līniyā; M. omits nī^o vā.

¹² M, mañjittāya; M. Ph. mañjattāya; M. mañjetthāya.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆ M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆ M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇ S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇ S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

tam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevūlapanapakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīna-middhassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti³, attat-tham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubha-yattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-paretena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim sa-maye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhaṇi-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhac-cakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-caparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M, add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till dīgha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

-tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattam² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito kalalibhūto⁷ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya⁸ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṇ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹, attattham¹² pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹² passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppatibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliya¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆ M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇ S.

⁶ T. M₆ jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjettāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na³ kāmarūgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarūgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarūgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginū asantatto anukkatthito⁸ anussadakaḷāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjettāya; Ph. M₆ mañjettāya; T. mañjettāya; M₇ jettāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then diḡharattam.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukkupito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanaka-pariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyutthitena² cetasā viharati³ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyutthitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḥharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvalo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḥharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḥharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḥharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyānim⁹ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḥharattam.

² Ph. *M*, jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḥharattam; T. *M*₆. *M*₇ have after parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi and so on; Ph. has parattham pi ubhayattham pi and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. yena kadāci; *M*₆ yena kadā.

⁵ M. S. pi.

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ M. Kara^o throughout.

⁸ *M*₇ karoti.

⁹ Ph. Siṅgi^o throughout.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇam etad avoca:
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'
 ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā'³ ti. 'Tam⁴ kun maññati⁵ bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-
 nassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe'⁶ ti?
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi⁷? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-
 manassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁸ ti. 'Ulā-
 rāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samanam Gotamam pasam-
 sāya pasamsati'⁹ ti. 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samanam Go-
 tamam pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁸ 'va⁹ so bhavam
 Gotamo settho devamanussānan' ti 'Kiṃ pana bhavam
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹⁰ sampassamāno samane Gotame¹¹
 evam abhuppasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparittito na aññesam hinānam rasānam piheti, evam eva
 kho bho yato yato¹² tassa bho¹³ Gotamassa dhammam
 supāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato⁴ na aññesam puthusa-
 manabrāhmaṇappavādānam piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁵ madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat'¹⁶ eva¹⁶ sādu rasam
 asecanakam¹⁷, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho¹⁸
 Gotamassa dhammam supāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat'¹⁶ eva¹⁶ attamanatam¹⁹ labhati²⁰ cetaso pasādam. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohitacandanassa²¹ vā²¹, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²¹ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā°

⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ samano Gotamo. ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. supoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā°; M₇ righacchā°; Ph. jighacchādubbala°

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecakam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. 'nātam. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆ M₇ labhate.

²¹ omitted by M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva, surabhigandham asecanakam¹, evam ova kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakaraṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati paṃujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābād'hiko dukkhiṭo bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham niha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham² gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharani acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatitthā ramaniyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharani oḡāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivtvā ca sabba-darathakilamathaparilāham paṭippassambheyya, evam ova kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabba-darathakilamathaparilāha paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evam vutte Karanapāli brāhmano utthāyasaṇā ekam-sam uttarāsangam karitvā dakkhinajanumandalam patha-viyam⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa⁸.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, pa-ticchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇, °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sito°; M₇ omits sito° and seto° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuvīyam.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M₁, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassa ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || saṃbuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

* andhakāre vā telappajjotam dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Pingiyānāṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham¹ bho² Pingiyāni tam bhavantam³ Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Pingiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge pūnupetam saranam gatan' ti.

CCXCV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavannā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaṃ honti lohitaṃ vannaṃ lohitaṃ vatthā lohitaṃ kulāmkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavannaṃ odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ 'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vannaṃ c'eva yasaṃ ca. Atha kho Pingiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhātu maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam⁶ Pingiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Pingiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-mukhā sārūpāya⁷ gāthāya abhithavi:

Padumaṃ⁸ yathā kokanadam⁹ sugandhāṃ pāto siyā
phullam avitagandham¹⁰

Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇam tapantam ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Pingiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesum. Atha kho Pingiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M, sāham. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Singi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmam, which form suits better the metre than padumam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nudam. ¹⁰ M, avicita^o

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavū te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desetassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānuddhammapatipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dulla-
bho lokasmim.

Imesam kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato pañca mahāsupinū pāturaheṣum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanam⁶ ahosi, Himavū
pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhino
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā
aheṣum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-
sattass' eva sato ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nabhiyā
uggantvā⁸ nabham āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desetā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanam.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhinesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasiṭā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimī kanhasisā pādehi ussakkitvā² yāva³ jānumaṇḍalā paticchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvannā catūhi disāhi³ āgantvā pādamūle⁴ nipatitvā⁵ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁶ 'va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari camkamati alippamāno⁵ mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā⁴. Tassa⁴ abhisambodhāya⁶ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ alimpimāno.

⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyaṃ nāma tinajūti nābhīyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca tṭhitā ahosi, Tathāgatenā bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aññaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya² ayam dutiyo mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimi kaphasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gihi odātavasaṇā Tathāgatam pānupetam³ saraṇam gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuna nānavannaṃ catūhi disūhi āgantvā pādamūle nīpatitvā subbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro ime bhikkhave vannaṃ khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇā vossā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā anuttaram vimuttim sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsaṃbuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁴ va samāno maṇato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīlhenā, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato civarapiṇḍapātasenūsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanāṃ, tattha⁶ ca⁷ Tathāgato agadhito⁸ amucchito anajjhapanno⁹ ādinavadassūvi nissaranapaṇño paribhūjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcama mahāsupīno pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupīnā pāturahesun ti.

² T. M. °sambuddhāya. ³ M. Ph. °petā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. alimp°

⁵ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ T. M. M. agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁸ M. anajjhā°

CXCVII.

1. Pañcīmo bhikkhave vassassa antarāyī, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkhamaṭi³. Katamo pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Rāhu asurinda⁵ pāpina udakaṃ paṭicehitva⁶ mahāsamudde chadḍoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave vassavalāhaka⁷ devā⁸ pamattā honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā adhammika⁹ honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsita¹ hoti no² dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆. M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ kamati; S. khamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacch^o ⁵ M. Ph. asūr^o ⁶ M. sampati^o

⁷ S. devaputta. ⁸ T. na; M₆. M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasamhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āngehi¹ samannāgata vāca subhāsītā hoti no² dubbhāsītā, anavaṇṇa ca ananavaṇṇa ca³ viññāna ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasāṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasāṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasāḍenti⁷, sagga-samvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasāṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivāḍenti asannāṃ denti, uccākulmasāṃvattanikaṃ⁹ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasāṅkamante manussā maccheranulāṃ paṭivindenti¹⁰, mahesakkaṃsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasāṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogaṃsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹² bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasāṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇḍanti dhammam suṇanti, mahāpaññāṃsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'āṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yam; T. M₆. M₇ yasmiñ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasāḍanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccakulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. °vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmiṃ¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulāṃ upasāvakamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcāhi tṭhānehi bahun puññāni pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇi³ā³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammā kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ⁵ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ⁶ kāṇehi, ye ca kamaṇāpaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhataṃ kamānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpadaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vyāpadena, ye ca vyāpadaṇāpaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhataṃ vyāpadaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesāṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsava vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhataṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā^o ⁴ S. kāmā.

⁵ S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. suvimuttaṃ; T. M₆. M, viśamyuttaṃ *throughout*.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpam¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpam kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttam rūpoli, ye ca rūpapaccaya uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpanam nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kamanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpadanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kamanandiya pi ananusaya vyāpadanandiya pi ananusaya vihesānandiya pi ananusaya rūpanandiya pi ananusaya sakkāyanandiya pi ananusaya ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ nirānusayo⁷, acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi⁹ samyojanam, sammāmaṇabhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇi¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ viśatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. "nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M. nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M. acchechi; the reading of M. is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M. M. vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇi.

¹¹ T. M. M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M. M.; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. viśatimam, although it has "vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pancamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānava: Cātutṭho pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānam¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyāni
Supinnā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulāṇi nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam⁵ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnā kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅgho agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṇi agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṇi paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhammo sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṇi sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² Ph. °pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCIL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsū dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam² sunāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kaṅkham vilānati³, dīṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsū dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño angan tveva⁷ samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavana¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavana, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokulā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. 'ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro throughout.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa^o throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva throughout. ⁸ M. S. 'ujj'

⁹ T. puts javena after maddavana. ¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

² nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Suttahari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na⁵ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlaho avigatatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlaho avigatatapho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. once sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. has la instead of the dots. ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo throughout.

⁹ M. continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. avigatū¹⁰ ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. phassa¹⁰

¹³ M. Ph. insert niddasukham.

panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vātēna vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vātēna vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcāmo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāgyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khudam¹ paṭhanati, pipāsam paṭivineti², vāṭaṃ anu-
lometi, vatthim sodheti, āmavasesam pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāgyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhuddāne.
Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussam, mukhaṃ duggandham hoti, rasahara-
niyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyomul-
dhanti³, bhattam⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhuddāne.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khuddāne.
Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussam, mukhaṃ na duggandham hoti, rasahara-
niyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyomul-
dhanti³, bhattam assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khuddāne ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇. S. khuddam.

² Ph. T. paṭineti.

³ M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

⁴ M₆ sattam; M₇ gattam.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena¹ gīlassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katamo pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmim sare sūrajjati, pare pi tasmim sare sūrajjanti, galāpatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayaṃ gūyāma, evaṃ ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gūyanti' ti, sarakuttam pi nikāmayamūnassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakaṇa gīlassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato⁶. Katamo pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katamo pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatiṃ⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbila¹¹ dhammasavānaṃ¹² ājāni ca balaṃ khilaṃ
Vinibandhaṃ yaḃu kaṭṭhaṃ gitaṃ muṭṭhassatīna¹³ cū ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ine. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasassa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add *nothing else*; M. Kimila^o niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. timaṃ.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd^o ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. "ssavanaṃ. ¹³ S. "ssutū pi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, avisarado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apīyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsa silavato silasampadāya. Kataṃ pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silava silasampanno appamāḍādhikarūpaṃ mahantaṃ bhogaṅkhaṇḍhaṃ adhiḡacchati³. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asa-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasaṃpā-
dāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim puggalo.
Katame pañca?

2. Musū bhanati, pisunam² bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati,
samphappalāpam bhanati², kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim pug-
gale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim pug-
gale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musū bhanati, na pisunam⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam
bhanati, na samphappalāpam bhanati⁶, kāyassa bheda pa-
rammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim
puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame
pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahuḷo ca
hoti, vajjabahuḷo ca, saṃmūḷho kālāṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upa-
pajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahuḷo hoti,
na vajjabahuḷo, asaṃmūḷho kālāṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

² M. S. pisunam.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampam-palapati; M₇ sam-pam-phalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunam.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampam-palapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vippatīsārī ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avippatīsārī ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādikes.

3. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādiko. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādiko ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānañ aññathattam hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchima janatā ditṭhānugatim apajjati³, cittam assa na ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apassīdike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhuyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ katam hoti, pacchima janatā ditṭhānugatim apajjati⁵, cittam assa ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggismin. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṇḍanikūpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathupavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggismin ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṇ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍa¹² sunakha, vālu¹³ yakkha, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṇ¹⁴ ti.

Ākkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvisatimo¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ.

² M. Ph. S. na katam.

³ Ph. āgacchanti.

⁴ T. M₆ add ti.

⁵ Ph. apajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. 'kārumabandhano; Ph. 'kābandhano; T. M₇, 'pavaddhano; M₆ 'pavaddhanī.

⁸ M. 'pavattini; Ph. 'pavuttāni; T. M₆, M₇, 'pavaddhanī.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'rāya.

¹¹ T. 'rājā; M. bahurajā. ¹² M. S. caṇḍa^o

¹³ T. vālā; M₇, S. vāla^o; M₆ vā ya^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'rāyā.

¹⁵ Ph. 'vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ vago dutiyo, and nothing else. ¹⁶ S. dutiyo.

¹⁷ S. tass' udd^o

- * Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubbhāni dve akhantiyo¹
 Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam⁴ na sunāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālham⁶ rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsū samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutam sunāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsū samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsū samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigatam adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsū samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā° ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutam *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi°; T. omits na.

⁶ S. bālham *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gatam; T. M₆. M, add vā.

⁸ T. S. °gatam.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāso¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukiccō hoti bahukaraṇiyo avyatto² kimkaraṇiyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharatī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca avasā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukiccō hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asamsaṭṭho viharatī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto ānapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava atinivāso⁵. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamaccharī hoti, vāṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava atinivāso⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vāṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi^o *throughout*. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆ M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha^o; M₇ saṃga^o *throughout*.

⁴ S. ^onivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi^o ⁷ omitted by T.

* 2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paticchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim² chappañca³ vācūhi dhammam desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahuḷo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati viṣṣāso, viṣṣāse sati otāro, otinnacittass⁴ etam pāṭikankham⁴. anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carissati⁵ aññataram vā samkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya lūyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhārana bhogā, udakasādhārana bhogā, rajasādhārana bhogā, corasādhārana bhogā, appiyehi dāyadehi sādharana bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, mātāpitaro sukhoti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukhoti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, mittānacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu⁶ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhinaṃ patitthāpeti⁷ sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. insert na.

² M. Ph. S. ori.

³ M. Ph. chapañca.

⁴ Ph. 'khā.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. omits car^o añña^o vā.

⁶ M. Ph. 'ne.

⁷ M. 'pesi; M₆ M₇ 'tthāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava ussūrabhatte kulo. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhuna, te na kalena paṭipujenti. Ya tā balipatiggāhikā devatā, tā na kalena paṭipujenti. Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā ekabhattika rattūparata virata vikula-bhojanā, te na kalena paṭipujenti. Dāsakammakaraporisa¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asamayena bhuttam anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayaabhatte kulo. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhuna, te kalena paṭipujenti. Ya tā balipatiggāhikā devatā, tā kalena paṭipujenti. Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparata virata vikula-bhojanā, te kalena paṭipujenti. Dāsakammakaraporisa³ avimukha kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttam ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayaabhatte kule ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibbhayo, mittadubbhī⁴. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugamo. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibbhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava mātugamo ti.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhī³.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. *tāvata* tāñ *ñeva*.

³ T. M_c. M., °dubbhī. ⁴ M. T. M., S. *dujjivho*, and *so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evaṃ ova kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviṣo, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoraviṣatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo ātīcārini. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevīsatiṃ³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattāṃ sappāpare dve¹² ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bulussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkarāno, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. piṣaṇa^o

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd^o

⁵ S. dve dīgha^o; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

⁸ S. dve. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ Ph. °kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattam kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulaṃ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. °khata; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallānārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, patisallekhitā² hoti patisallānarāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, paññava hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto vilharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam⁴ savyaññanam⁵ kevalaparipuṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁶ vacasa paricita manasānupokkhitā dīṭṭhiya suppativuddha. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, poriyā vacaya samannagato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa vinūpanīyā. Catunnam jhāna⁷ nam⁸ abhicetasikānam⁹ dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharanam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Asavānam¹⁰ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchukatva upasampajja vilharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sūttā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā.

⁶ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi°

⁹ T. °vānañ ca.

¹⁰ M₆ khayam ca.

* 2. Silavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .³ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkuraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthaya anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamanto⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetī ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silava hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihinam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikanam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinam¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. (Hīlānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti 'arahaggaṭam

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. anelagalāya.

⁴ S. 'mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi^o

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆ M₇.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ 'te; M₆ has also saṅghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ 'ke.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. 'sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā¹ ti. Maha kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāveraṃjjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamanivā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho⁵ abhikkanto nānāveraṃjjakā bhikkhu, karotha puññani, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇassa bhojananṃ denti lākhamaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, tam⁶ attanaṃ paribbhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammeli samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ⁸ anukampati ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Ananuvicca upariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ upariyogāhetvā vamaññārahassa avaññāṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca upariyogāhetvā appasādanīyo ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca upariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādanīyaṃ upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīyo ṭhāne pasādanīyaṃ upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upaṭṭha°

² T. M₆. M₇ samghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °samghena.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyam.

⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avañṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī², saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avañṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī², saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avañṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avañṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. bodhi.

² S. has only pa.

³ omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na¹ lābhamacchari² hoti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari¹ hoti, kulamacchari² hoti³, lābhamacchari⁴ hoti, vāṇamacchari⁵ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari¹ hoti, na kulamacchari² hoti, na lābhamacchari³ hoti, na vāṇamacchari⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari¹ hoti, kulamacchari² hoti, lābhamacchari³ hoti, vāṇamacchari⁴ hoti, dhammanacchari⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari¹ hoti, na kulamacchari² hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma°

¹ bhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhamma-
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannūgato
āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo⁴ catuvīsatiṃ³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanū⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca
Yathābhataṃ⁹ avaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti,
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti,
kāyassa bhedā parammarañā upāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū paṣaṃ-
santi, kāyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-
laṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatīṃ saggam
lokaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kā-
yasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵
manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. has only pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vago catuttho, and they omit all the rest;
Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' uddo ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M. °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇
omits °duccarite after vacī° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attanam na upavadati, anuvicca viññu pasam-
santi, kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammulho kālam
karoti, kāyassa bheda parannamarāna sugatim saggaṃ lokam
upapujati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññu garahanti,
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti,
asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucарite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññu pasam-
santi, kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucарite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava kayaduccharite . . .² ka-
yasucarite . . .³ vaciduccharite . . .² vacisucarite . . .⁴ mano-
duccharite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññu pasam-
santi, kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katamo
pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhaya, valanā³ amanuss-
sānam āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa arodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathi-
kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M₆. M₇, upp°

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M₆. M₇, S. vāl° throughout. ⁴ T. āvāsa.

* 4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asu-citāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ ārukā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayaśmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhūgehi puggalehi saddhim saṃvasati: idam assa vaḷḷavasathasmiṃ⁴ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vaḷḷanaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁵, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁶ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī⁷ disvā khīyadhammaṃ⁸ apajjanti 'aho vatu no dukkhaṃ, ye⁹ maṃ evarupehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma¹⁰ ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassu ārodanū, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma^o ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vālā ca bhayaśmi (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khīyana^o

⁷ M₆ yeva.

OCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpaya āpattiyā sangho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabāhulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabāhulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammam na sunāti, saddhammam asunanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpaya āpattiyā sangho ante nisidāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidāpeti' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabāhulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabāhulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammam na sunāti, saddhammam asunanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kalakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayam puggalo piyo manāpo, so kalakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammam na sunāti, saddhammam asunanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcaviṣatimo⁷.

² T. M₆. M₇ rūpim. ³ T. rūpim. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o), then pañcavo pañāsako (T. omits pañc^o), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nitt^hito (Ph. tam) after 'vaggo (Ph. vaggaṃ).

⁸ M. viṣatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo pañāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritam kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritam manoduc-
caritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena ca ti².

[CHATTĪHA-PAÑÑĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmānero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmānero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako nitṭhito.

³ S. has as title Vaggūsangahita suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña^o; M₆ pañña^o

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M₆ M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M₆ M₇. ⁸ M₆ pañña^o

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam², vāṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesam kho¹ bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam etam patikkittḥam³, yad idam dhammamacchariyam ti.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave macchariyānam pahānaya samucchedaḍa brahmacariyam vussati. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍa brahmacariyam vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . labhamacchariyassa . . . vāṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍa brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam pahānāya samucchedaḍa brahmacariyam vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahaya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vāṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahaya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja⁵ viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahaya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vāṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahaya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahaya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam . . . sotāpattiḥalam . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . arahattaphalam⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

² omitted by S.

³ M. S. patikkittḥam.

⁴ S. pañ ca

⁵ Ph. chānāya.

⁶ M. Ph. S. arahattam.

* 2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātum ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammo⁵ appahāya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpattiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . sakadagamiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiṭṭhānam . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇. *omit this sentence entirely*.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ *omitted by T. M₇*. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇. *add Chatṭho vaggo.*
Hardy. 18

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham² jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attanam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attanam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsana-paññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattapaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattapaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍagariko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍagariko sammannitabbo . . . guttaguttam na jānāti . . . guttaguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭig-gāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭig-gāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M. M, °ānuddiṭṭham.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāga-
hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammannu-
tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .
Yagubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo
. . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-
kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . bhājita-bhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājita-
bhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-
tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-
sajjitāvissajjitaṃ¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti
. . . pe² . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-
ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-
mannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .
gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . .
Araṇṇikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . araṇṇikapesako
sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo
. . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-
mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-
ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahataṃ
attanaṃ pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . .
pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandagatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na
mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-
taṃ jānāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,
musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāvissā

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M_c. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhutto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhutto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādāna pativirato hoti, abrahmacariyā pativirato hoti, musāvāda pativirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna pativirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhutto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagatā bhikkhunī . sikkhamānā . . . sāmanera² . . . upāsika³ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti, adinnādāyini hoti, kamesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagatā upāsika yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādāna pativirato hoti, kamesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvāda pativirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna pativirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato ajivako yathābhatam nikkhutto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātā hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato ajivako yathābhatam nikkhutto evam niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jatilako . . . paribbājako . . . maggaṇḍiko³ . . . tedandiko⁴ . . . aviruddhako⁵ . . . gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmanero sāmanerī.

² M. T. M₆. M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedandiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

‘ . . devadhammiko yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
musāvādo hoti, suramerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, āhāre pa-
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhinīṇāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katamo pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katamo pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā,
pañūnasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M₆. M, *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *add*s Vaggo.

² S. *omits this Sutta*.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūyā pañca dhamma bhāvetabba. Katame pañca?

2. Suddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūyā imo pañca dhamma bhāvetabba.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭimissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . mayāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sarambhassa . . . maṇṇassa . . . atimānassa . . . mādassa² . . . pamāḍassa abhinūñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭimissaggāya imo pañca dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīttito chavīsatiṃ. (‘hatto Pannasako’).

Uddānam³:

Abhinūñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya

vayāya ca

Virāganīrodhā cāgāñ ca paṭimissaggo ime dasa ti.

Tatr’idam vaggass’ uddānam⁴.

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c’eva Pañcangikaṃ ca Sumanam
Munda-Nivarana-Saññāñ ca Yodhajivañ ca aṭṭhamam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvadasam
Gulāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Suddhammaghatupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmanañ c’eva Kumhilakkosikaṃ tathā
Dighaṇḍārasikaṃ ca Duccaritūpasampadam ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ nīttito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada^o; Ph. chattam^o sakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcakanipāto; T. Anguttaraparamam; M₆. M₇. Añguttarapañcakanipāto. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PANṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhavo dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu
ahuneyyo² hoti pāhuneyyo³ dakkhineyyo⁴ añjalikaraṇiyo⁵
anuttaraṃ puññakkhattaṃ lokassa. Katameḥi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁶ viharati sato sam-
pañāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya⁷ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁸ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato
bhikkhu ahuneyyo⁹ hoti pāhuneyyo¹⁰ dakkhineyyo añjalika-
raṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhattaṃ lokassa ti.

Idaṃ¹¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ add hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekh^o ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. aññs hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammuchi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ² puṇamakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamchi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividham paccanubhoti, oko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā³ pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropā-kāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākuse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne⁴ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭha-viyam⁵, ākuse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriyo evaṃmahuddhike evaṃmahā-nubhāve pāṇinā parūmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena⁶ va samvatteti.

3. Dībhaya sotadhātuyā visuddhaya atikkantaṃānussikāya ubho sadde sunāti⁷ dibbe ca mānuso ca yo dūro sam-
like ca⁸.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasa ceto parica pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānati, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitado-sam vā cittaṃ . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cit-tam . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cit-tam . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . vinuttam vā cittaṃ . . . avinuttam vā cittaṃ avinut-tam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo¹⁰ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jā-tiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa¹¹ pi¹² jātiyo¹³ visatiṃ¹⁴ pi jātiyo timsatiṃ¹⁵ pi jātiyo cattalisam pi jātiyo paññasam pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. sunoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaram.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. visam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. timsam.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pahuneyyo dakkhameyyo aṅgalakaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato raṇṇo bhadro assajaniyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, raṇṇo aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo bhadro assajaniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhanāṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbanāṃ, vappasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannagato raṇṇo bhadro assajaniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇṇo aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anuttaram and so on.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. *utts* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ *°niyyo throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. *°bhogo throughout*.

⁸ all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

* 3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave augehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi augehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam⁵, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave augehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, javasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pu. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi augehi samannāgato rañño¹ bhadro assajjānyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpanam . . . pe³ . . . khamo dhammanam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni⁵ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhanuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyanuttariyam⁶, anussatānuttariyam⁷.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁸ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni⁹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhanani¹⁰. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhanussati, dhammanussati, saṅghanussati, sīlanussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhanani¹¹ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhaṇte ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena viharena bahulam viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M. M. imāni. ⁴ T. pari^o; M. pāriyacariyā^o

⁵ M. Ph. anusa^o ⁶ T. ch' anutta^o ⁷ T. M. otiṭṭha^o

* āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharatī¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ saṃmāsambuddho vijjācārana-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati² dhammavedaṃ³, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jayati, pītiṃanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediti⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁶ samapanno⁶ buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chippassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññāhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jayati, pītiṃanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediti⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ pāmojjaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. vedayati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M₇ sampatto *sometimes*. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. opācīyiko; omitted by M₆.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammanussatim bhavoti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, saṇicīpatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhuneyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttaram puññakkhottam lokassā' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakayo sukham vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyapajjhaya pajaya avyapajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghanussatim bhaveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlani anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchuddāni asabalāni akammāsani bhujissāni³ viññūpasatthāni aparamatthāni samadhisamvattanikāni. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti sīlaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūjō; M_c. M, bhuñjō ⁴ S. sīlani.

⁵ T. M_c pāmojjaṃ.

* Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno silānussatim bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'ābhū vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītinānassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Amam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatim bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yamā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpam silam samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆ M, Tatūttari. ² M, tāva throughout.

³ S. tatthūpa° throughout. ⁴ T. M₆ M, upp°

nim Mahānāma samayo ariyasāvako attano ca tassa ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cagañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samayo ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, uṇḡatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā¹ arabbha. Uṇḡatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃmanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhāya vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhāya viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno devatānussatiñ bhaveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātusāsano, so iminā viharena bahulam viharati ti.

Ahuneyyavaggo² pathamo³.

Tass' uddānam⁴:

Dve ahuneyya⁵ ndriya-balañi tayo⁶ aṇaṇi⁷.

Anuttariya⁸-anussata⁹ Mahanāmena te dasa ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi⁸. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ kayakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ vacakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ mettāṃ manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M, tatr' uddo; Ph. Ahuneyyavaggassa uddānam; omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. oṇa.

⁶ M₆ anussati; Ph. m-anussata. ⁷ T. M₆. M, ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silēhi silasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārīhi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam dīṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato³ viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettā mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M, bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M₆ bhuñj°

³ S. °sāmaññatto.

⁴ T. brahma°

⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M, bhikkhuno.

'ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idam mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukata anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāyā yānikāyā vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idam karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukata anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāyā yānikāyā vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idam muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā^a hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāyā yānikāyā vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

^a M. vimuttinissa° ^a T. M₆. M₇ upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rūgo cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati'¹ ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etam āvuso rūgassa, yad idam upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricita susamāradadhā, atha ca pana me² nimittānusāri viññānam³ hoti' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atthānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yam animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricitāya susamāradadhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānam³ bhavissati' ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etam āvuso sabbhanimittānam, yad idam animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me⁴ vigatam⁵, ayam aham asmi ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, attha ca pana me vicikicchākathamkathāsallam cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati'⁷ ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atthānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yam asmi ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmi ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathamkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Nissaranam h'etam āvuso vicikicchākathamkathāsallassa, yad idam asmi ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇiṃyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. ññānam; Ph. ññānam.

³ M. Ph. ññānam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharatan. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etam thānam und so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigatam; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. anama⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sariputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathañ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅganikārāmo hoti saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, samsaggārāmo hoti samsaggarato samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayam vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahūsi⁶ sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāram kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅganikārāmo hoti na saṅganikārato na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, na samsaggārāmo hoti na samsaggarato na samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M₇ bhaddakā *only twice*.

⁴ T. *omits this phrase*; M₆ *has after* kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto *and so on*. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyam. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddika kalakiriya. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbanabhīrato, paṇāsi sakkaṃ samma dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam² anuyutto papañcābhīrato mago³ virādhayī⁴ so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcam hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayī⁴ so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā⁸ āvuso⁹ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kalakiriya anutappa¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṃ¹¹ cāvuso¹² bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kalakiriya anutappa¹⁰ hoti?

2. Idhā¹³ āvuso bhikkhu kammāramo hoti kammārato kammāramatam anuyutto, bhassāramo hoti . . . middāramo hoti . . . saṅganikāramo hoti . . . saṃsaggāramo hoti . . . papañcāramo hoti papañcarato papañcāramatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kalakiriya anutappa¹⁰ hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhīrato, na paṇāsi¹⁴ sakkaṃ samma dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kalakiriya ananutappa¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṃ¹¹ cāvuso¹² bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁵ kalakiriya ananutappa¹⁰ hoti?

4. Idhā¹³ āvuso bhikkhu na kammāramo hoti na kammārato na kammāramatam anuyutto, na bhassāramo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyam. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M., papānca.

³ T. maho; M., mayo. ⁴ T. 'ya. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nippapañcāpade.

⁸ T. M., M., tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M., evaṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M., has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M., idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

* na niddārāmo hoti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti* ... na saṃsaggārāmo hoti ...² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananuttappā³ hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānabhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷
vurādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
ārādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sum-samaragiro¹¹ Bhesakulavane¹² Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gaḥapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhitō baḥḥaḥilāno. Atha kho Nakulamūtā gaḥapatāni Nakulapitaram gaḥapatim etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvam gaḥapati sāpekho¹⁴ kalam akāsi. Dukkhū gaḥapati sāpekhaṣsa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavati¹⁵ sāpekhaṣsa kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gaḥapati evam assa 'Nakulamūtā¹⁶ gaḥapatāni mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetum gharāvāsam santharitum¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gaḥapati evaṃ dātṭhabbam. Kusalā¹⁹ haṃ gaḥapati kappūsam kantitum¹⁹ veṇim olikhitum²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gaḥapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

* Ph. *adūḥ* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. * S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu° ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M, papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapu° ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gire; Ph. Samsu°

¹² T. M₆ °kalā°; M₇ °kalā° ¹³ T. ābādhi.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkho *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkho *once*.

¹⁵ T. gaḥapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula°

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆ M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. saṇṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M₇ sant° *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. saṃkantitum; M. Ph. kātum; omitted by M₆.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M₆ likhitum; M₇ olim-khivatam. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsam santharitam. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatāni mam'accayena aññāy gharāma¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ solasavassani gahatthakam⁴ brahmacariyam samācinnam⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Ahañ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatara⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatara ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripurakarini' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Yavata kho gahapati tassu Bhagavato savikā gihā¹⁴ odatavassani silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahañ tasmañ aññatara. Yassa kho pan' assa kaukhā vā vimati vā, ayañ so Bhagava araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sunsumaragire Bhāsakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasāṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M₇ virūp.

² M. Ph. yam; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahatthabrahma; M₆ gahattham bra^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samācinnam. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassana^o ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakula^o

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatū sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na² lābhini ajjhattam cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evam dātthabbaṃ. Yāvataṃ kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ gihi odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsā aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhasa² kālakiriyaṃ².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na³ imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assasappattā⁵ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam⁶ dātthabbaṃ. Yāvataṃ kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ gihi odātavasanā imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assasappattā⁸ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṃ tāsā aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

² M. Ph. S. *put na before Nakula*° ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put na before Nakula*°; T. M₆ *omit na*.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁵ Ph. *asampassasappattā*.

⁶ T. *omits all from evam to tassa Bhag*°

⁷ Ph. *pāti*°; T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. *adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice*.

tarā¹ gahapatāniya iminā ovadena ovadiyamanassa so ābadho thānaso patippassambhi, vuṭṭhahī ca Nakulapita gahapati tanhā abaddha. Tatha pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābadho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitū gahapati gīḥā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelanna dandam⁴ olubbha⁴ yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāma ovadikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gīhi odātavasanā sīsesu paripūrakāriṇiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarū; yāvatā kho gahapati mama savikā gīhi odātavasanā labhuniyo ajjhattam cetosamathussa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarū⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama savikā gīhi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavināyo ogūdhappattā patigadhappattā⁷ assasappattā tinnavikkiccha vigatakathamkathā vosaṃjappattā aparappacaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarū. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāma ovadikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagava sayanhasamayam⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasulā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Ayasma pi kho Sāriputto sayanhasamayam paṭisallāna vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasulā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagava-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ dandabbā; M₇ dandakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakulā°

⁶ Ph. has añña || pattā aparappacaya Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāram pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ⁶ yathāvihāram agamamsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayam, te yāva suriyass' uggamanū kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kham¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kham¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kham¹⁰ Mahākaccāno, kham¹⁰ Mahākoṭṭhito², kham¹⁰ Mahācundo, kham¹⁰ Mahākappino, kham¹⁰ Anuruddho, kham¹⁰ Revato, kham¹⁰ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ¹³ yathāvihāram agamamsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanū kākacchamānā supatha.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam va: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadattham

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. °ko.

³ M. Ph. T. °dīpsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-eva. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuṭṭh° ⁷ S. āgamimsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuṭṭh° ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamimsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆ M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rājā. ¹⁹ T. rakkhantniyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukham passasukham¹ middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam karento² janapadassa va piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: raja khat-tiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam karento³ janapadassa va piyo manāpo ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: ratthiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāmaniko⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmanikattam⁷ karento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: pūgagāmaniko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmanikattam⁷ karento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: samāno va brahmano va yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jagariyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalanam dhammanam pubbarattāpararattam¹¹ bodhapakkhikānam¹² dhammanam bhavananuyogam¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānam khayā anasavam cetovimuttiṃ pañnavimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na

¹ Ph. T. M. M₇ phassa^o throughout.

² M. Ph. karento throughout. ³ T. has here also karento.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko, M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattam; M₇ puggāmanikattam and puggāma^o; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, but °kattam in the second place where the same word occurs. ⁸ T. puggāmaṣsa.

⁹ T. adds pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbatāparattam; M₇ pubbarattāyapararattam. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi^o (S. °yānam) throughout.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

śutaṃ: samano¹ vā brāhmano² vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham³ middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro⁴ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁵ avipassako kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam⁶ bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam⁷ ananuyutto āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyutta⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavū Kosalesu cūrikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasū¹² kho Bhagavū¹³ addhanamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandham¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkiṇamānam, disvā maggū ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmim rukhamule paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavū bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amun¹⁸ macchikaṃ macchabandham¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkiṇamānan ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vū suttaṃ vū: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °pena; M₇ omits brāhmano vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°.

⁵ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbārattoparattam (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññū.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattam.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆ S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asup.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhītvā¹ vikkīnamāno tena kammena tena ajivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, maya² pi kho³ etam⁴ bhikkhave⁵ neva dīṭṭham na sutam. macchiko macchabandho macche vadhutva vadhītvā vikkīnamāno tena kammena tena ajivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te⁶ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham va sutam vā: goghātako gāvo⁸ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkīnamāno tena kammena tena ajivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante⁹.' Sādhū bhikkhave, maya pi kho etam bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo¹⁰ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkīnamāno tena kammena tena ajivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te¹¹ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte¹² pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti¹³ na¹⁴ assayāyī¹⁵ na¹⁶ rathayāyī¹⁷ na¹⁸ yānayāyī¹⁹ na²⁰ bhogabhogī²¹, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyanīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannīte (sic).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyanīte; T. vadhāyunīkā; M₇ yunnitā (or yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā.

¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sū-
kuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇa-
māno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī
vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā
bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.'
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva
ditṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vi-
kkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assa-
yāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahan-
tam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu?
Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹
na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhik-
khavo tiracchānagate pāpe vajjho vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
kena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³
na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana
vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanītam⁷ pā-
pakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-
raṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi¹⁷ke viharati Giṇḍakā-
vasatthe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M. orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; omitted by M. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M. M, mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkho

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M, vadhā-
yunnī°; also M. has vadhāyunnī° in the two last places where
this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M. insert nāma; M, nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nādi¹⁷ke; M, Nādi¹⁷ke.

¹⁸ T. M, Giṇḍha°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasso'sum. Bhagavā etad avoca. —

2. Maranasati² bhikkhave bhavita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsa anatogadhā anatappariyosana. Bhāvotha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me katam assū» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assū» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapatam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assū» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope sampkhādita⁷ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. add pi.

⁴ M. bahum throughout; T. bahum and bahu.

⁵ in T. M., this passage is missing. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satampkhādītva.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopam samkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhūveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhūveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhūveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhūveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. samharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyaṃ; M, yvāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M, pūyaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū. pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatim bhaventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataḥaṃ tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopanaṃ saṃkhādritva⁴ ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assa' ti, yo cāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataḥaṃ tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assa' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkham maraṇasatim bhavessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavaṃ Nadiko⁸ viharata Cūṇaka-vasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavaṃ bhikkhu amantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosana. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosana?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divaso nikkhanto rattiya paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahuka kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kulakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam¹⁰, bhattam vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantam; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

⁴ M. saṃkharetvā; Ph. saṃkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam.

⁶ T. M₆ 'mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma.

⁸ M. Ph. Nālike.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa^o throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ add pi.

¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātū kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbhaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññānī ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivānī ca satī¹⁰ ca¹¹ sampajāññānī ca karaṇīyam, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññānī ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye¹² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹³ vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹⁴ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-cayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍamseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹⁵ vā¹⁶ me¹⁷ kuppeyya¹⁸, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta^o throughout.

⁴ T. oyya. ⁵ T. M. M. mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. omutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M. S. omojjena. ¹² M. ogate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

klutabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusala dhamma appalunā, ye me assu² divā³ kalam karontassa antarāyaya⁴ ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusala dhamma appalunā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kalam karontassa antarāyaya⁴ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajāññāñ ca karaniyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvānī ca satīñ ca sampajāññāñ ca kareyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajāññāñ ca karaniyam. Saco pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhamma appalunā, ye me assu⁶ divā kalam karontassa antarāyaya⁴ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna ten'eva pitapamujjena¹⁰ vihatabbam ahorattanusikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu. Evam bhāvita¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahanisaṃsa ananlogadha amatapariyosānū ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyū¹³ mettā¹⁴ bhaddakā¹⁵ ananuttappiyā¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ ca²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. nyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evam eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyuṃ.

¹⁰ M. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

¹⁴ Ph. me tam; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusala.

¹⁸ M. kusamajjam; M. makulamacca; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M. c'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagā-mako pokkharāṇiyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappam pokkharāṇiyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upāsankami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagava tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū amantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappam pokkharāṇiyam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upāsankami, upasāṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo⁴ devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihāṇāya samvattamāne⁴. Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāṇīye dhamme desessāmi⁶, tam supātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. 'niya. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare. ⁶ Ph. dassi°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave tayo paribhāniya dhamma?

Saṅganikāramatā, dovaccassatā, papamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo paribhāniya dhamma.

4. Ye hi² keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhaṇaṃ parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi³ parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi² keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparibhāniye dhamme desosāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .⁸

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave cha aparibhāniya dhammā?

Na kammāramatā, na bhassāramatā, na niddāramatā, na saṅganikāramatā, sovaccassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparibhāniya dhamma.

3. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhaṇaṃ na parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi² keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, rogaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

² M. Ph. *add* pi. ³ T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dh^o

⁴ M₆ *imahi*. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁶ M. T. M₇ *chahi*.

⁷ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁹ S. *pe*. ¹⁰ *omitted by* T¹.

¹¹ T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on*.

- * khave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, sango ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, panko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyam bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikū pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti³ . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyam bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikū pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā⁴ pi⁵ paṅkā⁶ na⁷ parimuccati⁸. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam ti.

Bhayan dukkham⁴ rogo gaṇḍam⁵ sango paṅko ca ubhayam⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayam disvā jātīmarāṇasamkhaye anupādā vimuccanti jātīmarāṇasamkhaye.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā subbaverabhayātītā⁸ sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavaya avijjāya. Katamahi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samūpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ tītikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārukusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ubho; M₇ ca ubho.

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dīti° ¹¹ T. M₆ utth°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhimi°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato¹ bhikkhu Himavāntam paḍbatarūjam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni² bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhauāni³. Kata-mūni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati⁴ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā⁶ evam idh'ekacce satta visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati⁷ 'svākkhāto⁸ Bhagavato⁹ dhammo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūlu' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosāpariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce satta visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati⁹ 'supaṭṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato saṅghasāṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇, imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyaṭo.

⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ missing in T.; M₇ has dosamohapari^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

*samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yūcayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ moha-pariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yamā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh° ² Ph. pa. ³ M. °sāmvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Cātumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgati² ta³ devatā ito cutā tattha upapanna³, mayham pi tathārūpa saddha samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññaya samannāgati⁴ tā⁵ devatā ito cutā tattha upapanna³, mayham pi tathārūpa pañña samvijjati⁶ ti. Yasmim bhikkhavo samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlā ca sutā ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann⁷ etam kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṁ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁸ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁹ ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Ayasma Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṁ āvuso, yāvañ e'idaṁ⁷ tena Bhagavatā jñatā passata amahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṁ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṁ⁸ samatikkamaya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbanassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṁ¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathagataṁ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Sattā devamanussānaṁ buddho Bhagavā⁷ ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathagataṁ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇, rim; S. tad^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇, upp^o ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. ve. ⁷ T. yāvaṁ idaṁ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇, paridda^o

⁹ T. M₆. M₇, atthaga^o ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

* mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam² muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁵ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassū' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohāpariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adbhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

² T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

³ T. sace; M₆ sam, and khā for kho.

⁴ T. svākkhīyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

⁶ T. nikkhittam. ⁷ M₇ sama. ⁸ M. Ph. suppa⁹

⁹ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh⁹

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano silāni anusarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikani. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhagarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cagaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddha saṃ-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittaṃ.

⁴ S. *adds* yad idam. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Cātumahā°

⁸ S. *puts* pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °rip; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

*vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā², mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samayo ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānam saddhaṃ ca sīlā ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññā ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vutṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya³ āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idam imāni cha anussutiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajāṇāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

² T. M₆. M, upp° ² T. M₆. M, paridda°

³ T. M₆. M, atthagā°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa² manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pathamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu duttiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa² manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

² M. Ph. *add* ca.

•uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahā-nāya dhammam desetū' ti. tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchā-pariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena. uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yam nimittam āganna yam nimittam manasikaroto anantarā asavānam khayō hoti. tam nimittam na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso yam nimittam āganna yam nimittam manasikaroto anantarā asavānam khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā asavānam khayāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu asavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamitum ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appaṭipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisiṇṇānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarākathā udapūdi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyunnhasamayam⁹ paṭisallānā vutthito viharapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyam¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° throughout.

³ T. adds me. ⁴ omitted by T. M_c. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhūj° throughout. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyam.

¹² omitted by Ph. M_c.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapaccāyāyam nisinnō hoti pallankam ābhujitvā¹ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yaṃ ev' assu² divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccutṭhāya nisinnō hoti pallankam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Eṃam vutte aññatāro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccutṭhāya nisinnō hoti pallankam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa⁵ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Eṃam vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Samanukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam samanukha paṭiggahitaṃ: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kārame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assu vacanīyo 'ahanu kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhujjō ² T. yaṃ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. oyassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M, thero.

⁹ M, ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarūgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'¹ ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarūgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pathamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca parame bhikkhu yasim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . pe² . . . thūnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaecakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . .³ yam³ nimittam³ āgama³ yam nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayoti, tam³ nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso yam nimittam āgama yam nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sadhu vata me āyasmā āsavānam khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukha paṭiggahitam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantam Udayiṃ amantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhanāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagava āyasmantam Udāyiṃ amantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhanāni' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasma Udayi tuṇhi ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Udayiṃ amantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhanāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhi ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasma Ānando āyasmantam Udāyiṃ etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udāyi amanteti'⁵ ti. 'Suṇāmi' aham⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °si. ⁶ M. Ph. suṇom'aham.

* Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathidam ekam pi jātīm dve pi jūtiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anusarati. Idam² bhante anussatitthāna³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ānantesi ‘aññāsaṃ³ kho³ ahaṃ³ Ānanda anevāyaṃ⁴ Udāyī moghapuriso adhicitam anuyutto viharatī⁵ ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatitthānāna⁶ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatitthānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam ditthadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokaśāññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasaṃ aparīyonaddhena saṃpabhasaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam ānādaṣṣaṇapātīlābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pādātulā adhokesaṃatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūram naṇappakāraṣṣa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmim kāye keṣā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nahārū⁹ atthi atthimūjaṃ¹⁰ vakkam haḍḍayaṃ yakanam kilomakam piḥakam pupphūsaṃ antaṃ antaḍḍaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ seṃham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ singhanikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeeyya sariraṃ sivatthukāya¹³ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₅ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₅ navāyaṃ. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₅ tatiyajjhā; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S purānāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nahāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ‘mūjcam; S. ‘mūjjham; M₇ atthimūjjam.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. ‘rāgapa^o ¹³ M. Ph. ‘vathukāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajā-
tam, so imam eva kāyam evam¹ upasamharati 'ayam pi
kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; sey-
yathā² pi³ vā⁴ pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-
taṃ kūkolu vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi⁵ vā⁶ khajjamānaṃ⁷
gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi⁸ vā khajjamānaṃ sigā-
lehi⁹ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pānakajūtehi khajja-
mānaṃ, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi
kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; sey-
yathā pi¹⁰ vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-
tam atthikasaṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusamban-
dham¹¹, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimmamsalohitamakkhitam¹²
nahārusambandham¹³, atthikasaṅkhalikam¹⁴ apagatanam-
salohitam nahārusambandham¹⁵, atthikāni apagatasamban-
dhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena¹⁶ hatthattthikam¹⁷ añ-
ñena pūḍattthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūrutthi-
kam¹⁸ aññena kaṭṭattthikam¹⁹ aññena piṭṭhikantakam²⁰ añ-
ñena sisakatttham, so²¹ imam eva kāyam evam upasam-
harati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; seyyathā pi²² vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ siva-
thikāya chaḍḍitam attthikāni setāni saṅkharavāṇṇupanibhāni²³,
attthikāni puñjakatāni²⁴, attthikāni²⁵ terovassikāni²⁶ pūṭṭini²⁷
cuppakajātāni²⁸, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati

¹ T. M₆ M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omit-
ted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. singālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nāḥ^o ⁹ M. Ph. nimamsa^o; T. nimmamsalohitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. attthamkha^o ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ ūra^o

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pūsukattthikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. 'kantakattthikam; M. Ph. besides insert añ-
ñena khandhattthikam aññena givattthikam a^o hanukattthikam
a^o dantattthikam (M. ant^o).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to attthikāni; M₆ omits
only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vā; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. 'vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇ S. 'kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro^o; T. M₆ thero^o ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubhattini.

²¹ M. cuppika^o

* 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam¹-anattito' ti. Idam bhante anussatitthānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam asmināsanamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatitthānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam anekadhūtupeḍḍhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatitthānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatitthānam dhārehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va'⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ patikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'⁸ nisidati, sato 'va'⁸ seyyam kappeti, sato 'va' kammam⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatitthānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam satīsamapajjānūya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savaṇānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pūricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maniratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacam¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇam vā brāhmanam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchūpaṭipannam dassanāya gacchati. Attā etam bhikkhave dassanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dassanam hinam gammam pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamphitam na rubbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhinūya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆. M₇, etam. ² T. M₇, pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇, catutthajjhā; M₆, 'jjānam. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, idam ca.

⁶ S. 'ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆, atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have camkamam instead of 'va kammam; M₇, is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. 'opajjānūyam; M₆, 'ojamānā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇, imāni; M₆, omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆. M₇, uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam¹ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivittḥasaddho nivittḥapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno: etad anuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānam³ sattānam visuddhiya sokaparidevānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam⁵ atthaṅgamāya⁶ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbanassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivittḥasaddho nivittḥapemo ekantagato⁷ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, vināsaddam⁵ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gitasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samanassa vā brūhmaṇassa vā micchādittḥikassa micchūpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Attḥ' etam bhikkhave savanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam lūnam⁷ gummam⁷ pothujjanikam⁷ anariyam⁷ anattasambhutam⁷ na nibbidaya na virāgaya na nirodhaya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhaya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivittḥasaddho nivittḥapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno: etad anuttariyam bhikkhave savanānam³ sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam⁵ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbanassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivittḥasaddho nivittḥapemo ekantagato⁷ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam⁸ savanānuttariyam. Lābhanuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanta°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānam *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacañi, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

* pana lābham¹ labhati, samane vā brāhmane vā micchā-dittḥike micchāpatipanne saddham patilabhati². Atth' eso bhikkhave labho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave labho hino gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya⁴ na virūgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham patilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave lābhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham patilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam. Sikkhanuttariyā ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷ sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacam vā pana sikkhati, samanassa vā⁹ brāhmanassa vā micchādittḥikassa micchāpatipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā lūnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virūgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-sīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °patipattim.

*vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave anussatinam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya ubbānassa sacchikriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaraṃ³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaram⁵,
lābhānuttariyam laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷,
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanta anussatiṃ⁹
vivekapatisamyuttam khemam amatagāmīnī¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā.
te vo kilena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkham nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam¹⁵:

Sāmakō¹⁶ aparihāṇiyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹
Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā²² ti²³.

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

² T. ekanti° ³ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

⁴ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyam. ⁵ T. sāvakañ.

⁶ S anuttariyam. ⁷ M. °yam; T. °yaratā. ⁸ M tathā.

⁹ M. Ph. T. °ya. ¹⁰ Ph. T. °ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. °nam; M₇ °nī.

¹² Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pamuditā; Ph. samuditā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁵ M. Sāmakavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁶ Ph. uddānam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁸ T. M₇ °haniyo, and add so.

¹⁹ Ph. ayaṃ.

²⁰ Ph. hivaḍham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆. M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavaṇ sujjhati.

²¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ²² T. M₆. M₇ °ye.

²³ M. M₆ °yena cū ti; °yavaggo ti, T. M₇ yena (without ti).

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ²⁵ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārūmatā, bhassārūmatā, niddārūmatā, saṅgani-kārūmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane anattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa³ bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārūmatā, na bhassārūmatā, na niddārūmatā, na saṅganikārūmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taṇṇutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa⁴ bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi.¹ Ekamantam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime' bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, patisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti³ ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Sattha aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Sattha' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatti⁴ ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃham ten' upasankami, upasankamitva maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, patisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. patisandh^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammū bhikkhuno¹ aparihāṇāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhīnam katvā tatthi' ev' antaradhāyī³ ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅgho ca tībbagāra⁴vo
appamādagaru⁵ bhikkhu patisanthāragāra⁶vo
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī. upasankamītvā mam abhivādetva okamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tūtā kho bhikkhave sa devatā mam etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhamma bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravata, dhammagāravata, saṅghagāravata, sikkhāgāravata, hīrigāravata, ottappagāravata. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhīnam katvā tatthi' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅgho ca tībbagāra⁴vo
hū-ottappasampanno⁵ sappatisso⁶ sagga⁷vo
abhabbo⁸ parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmato Mahānoggallānassa rahogītassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivātakko udapādi⁷ 'katamesānam devānam evam ānānam hoti: sotapānā⁸niha⁸ avinipātadhammā nyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhasa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appamāda; T. M₇ °dagāra⁴vo; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hīrott°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappantikkho; M₆ sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M₇ sappantikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pannāniha; M. Ph. °pannā nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu^{*} adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmālokaṃ upapanno^{*} hoti. Tatra^{*} pi nam evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, soyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammijitam³ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammijeyya, evaṃ eva Jotavane antarahito tasmīṃ Brahmāloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyaṃ akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasūdena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasūdena asamannāgatā saṃghe¹¹ aveccappasūdena¹² asamannāgatā¹² ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₅. M, uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M, samī° throughout; T. sammijitam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₅ sāgatam; M, gatam.

⁶ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Cātuma° throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₅. M, put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam° throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñānam hoti sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna (Ātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saughe aveccappasādena samannāgata ariyakantehi silehi samannāgata, tesam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Ātummahārājikānañ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānam pi devānam . . .⁶ Yāmānam pi devānam . . . Tusitānam pi devānam . . . Nimmānaratīnam pi devānam . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi devānam evam ñānam hoti. sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi² kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saughe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saughe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evam ñānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tīssassa Brahmunno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. 'kānam (*without* ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesañ ñeva.

⁸ S. 'vattino ⁹ M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* tesam.

balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloce antarāhito Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Kātame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, urodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāu³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanahī. Yo so⁴ bhikkhavo bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanahī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sanghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhaya pi na paripūrakari hoti. Yo so bhikkhavo bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, sanghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhaya⁷ na paripūrakari⁸, so sanghe vivādam janoti, so⁹ hoti vivādo bahujanahitāya⁹ bahujanāsukkhāya¹⁰ bahun¹¹ janassa anattāya¹² ahitāya dukkhaya devamanussanam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vayaneyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M, ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M, imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso throughout. ⁶ Ph. adds pi.

⁷ M. apari^o instead of na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M₆. M₇. bahujana^o.

¹⁰ M. na bahujana^o; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (without na); M₆. M₇. bahujana^o.

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇. bahujanassa; M₆. bahujano janassa.

¹² M. Ph. attāya. ¹³ M₆. passati.

vāya¹ patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi . . .³ issukī hoti maccharī . . . satho⁴ hoti māyāvi . . . pūpiccho hoti micchādittthi . . . sandittthiparāmāsī⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppatinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittthiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . sanghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussūnaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyūtha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vūyameyyūtha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyūtha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹⁶ patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. satho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsī.

⁶ Ph. S. ādhāna^o throughout; M. (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ¹⁰ Ph. M. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M. bahujana^o; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana^o; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana^o.

¹³ M. na ba^o; Ph. na bahujana^o; M. M. bahujana.

¹⁴ M. M. M. atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa^o

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāṇe¹. Tena kho pana samayena Velukaṇḍaki² Nandamatā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamataram upāsikam Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpentim, disvā³ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍaki Nandamatā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadāp cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamaṇo hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarūgā vā honti rūgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vū honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā⁴ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evam kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaḥetum⁵ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhaviṭṭhako saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho treva⁷ samkham gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ 'kamṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kāmum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

⁷ Ph. T. M, t'eva throughout.

nam gahetum 'ettakāni¹ udakālhakāni' ti vā² 'ettakāni³ udakālhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁴ udakālhakasahassāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁵ udakālhakasatasahassāni' ti vā. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evam chalangasamannāgataya dakkhinūya na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādaye⁶,
datvā attamano hoti: esā⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.

Vitarāgā⁹ vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā¹⁰:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampanuam saññatā brahmacārayo¹¹.

Sayam ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi paṇibhi

attano parato c'eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā

avyūpajjham sukham lokam¹⁴ pandito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodamāyam katham sārāṇīyam¹⁵ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ māsino kho so brāhmano Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca —

2. Aham hi bho Gotama evamvādī evamdittthi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māham brāhmana evamvādī¹⁶ evamdittthim¹⁶ addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T M₆. M₇ put pe after vā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayam. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loka. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sārā°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆. M₇ have °tthim.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati. Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū³ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁴ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yam kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁵, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro⁶. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi ṭhitidhātū⁹ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā¹¹ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti¹² ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yam kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā¹³ sati¹⁴ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro¹⁵. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvūḍiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro¹⁶ ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṃ'imāni¹⁸ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṃi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti°.

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M₇ repeats all from Tam kim maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

'jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yū¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīn'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavū Kimbilāyaṃ⁶ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. 'ti. ³ M. Ph. M₇. S. pitti°

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti°

⁶ M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānam.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgato parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅgho agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅgho sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ addasa⁶ aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandham ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M. omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appat° and sappat° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

'kissa hetu? Atthi² āvuso amusmim² dārukhandhe patha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetova-ippatto amum dārukhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya ... pe⁴ ... tejo tveva adhimucceyya ... vāyo tveva adhimucceyya ... subhan tveva adhimucceyya ... asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi² āvuso amusmim⁵ dārukhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam⁶ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharatī Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharatī Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde. Tam kho pana bhavaṇṭam⁷ Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itī pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampunno ... pe⁸ ... buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samūrakam ... pe⁹ ... arahatam dasanam hoti⁹ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁰ khādanyam bhōjaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde ten'upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Nāgitam

² T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ēte bhante Icchāna-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojani-
yam ādāya bahudvārakoṭṭhake t̥hitū Bhagavantam yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṁ cū' ti. 'Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham
middhasukham⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā¹¹ ti.
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-
managahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam uda-
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Tam kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaṇṇāṇaṁ' ti¹⁴. 'Māham⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹⁶
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhi¹⁷ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham
middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṁ

¹ T. kena for ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ puts maññe after macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °peti (without ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāham. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° throughout.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāham. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

¹³ Ph. jāna°; M₆ jāna° and jāna° ¹⁴ T. °pamāñāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. inserts assam. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (without ti).

*samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādhissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁸ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhim cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆ M₇ ghaddhessati; *omitted by M.*; Ph. *inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati*; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. *add sahadhammiko vā*; T. M₆ *add so* (T. se).

⁴ *omitted by Ph. S.*; M. *has only tamhā*. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam *throughout*. ⁹ T. M₆ *insert vā*; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca^o ¹¹ *omitted by T.* ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. *inserts na*. ¹⁴ T. M₆ 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā^o ¹⁶ T. 'rakkhessati.

¹⁷ *in T. this sentence is missing.*

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni² osa-
ritvā³ vāsam kappeti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno
na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam
lābhim civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhāraṇam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam paṭipapaṇmetvā⁵
na riñcati patisallānam, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni⁶
pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno
attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāham⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na
kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita
tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyū ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānam¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādādānattakāri¹³ nidānam¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nagito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam
piṇḍāya pūvisi. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchubhat-
taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbhāramo Migarānātu pa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana° ² M. Ph. oṭṭhāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota° ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiṇā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim 'ham; S. yasmim panāham. ⁸ Ph. S. kiñci.

⁹ M. Deva°; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhapuri-
hāniya°

¹⁰ Ph. devānam vaggassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvag-
gassa udd° ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M₆.
M₇ vivādamaṇasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbila; T. bila;
M₇ bila.

sādo ten' upasankamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pūsādo ten' upasankami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasantam Ānandam āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasankamissāma² gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasankami gattāni parisiñcitum. Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³.

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁴-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitavāditenā pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata⁵ bho⁶ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁷ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁸ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantam⁹ brahantam¹⁰ kāyupapannam¹¹ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantam¹² brahantam¹³ kāyupapannam¹⁴ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantam¹⁵ brahantam¹⁶ kāyupapannam¹⁷ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho¹⁸ nāgo¹⁹ ti²⁰. Assam pi kho Udāyi²¹ ... pe²² ... gonam pi kho Udāyi²³ ... pe²⁴ ... uragam²⁵ pi kho Udāyi²⁶ ... pe²⁷ ... rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattam. ⁸ M. brahmattam; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattam.

¹⁰ M. brahmattam; Ph. has after mahattam: gonam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattam. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ omit this phrase, M₇ omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantam³ brahantam kāyupapannam³ jano disvū evam ūha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁶» ti. Idaṃ ca panāham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtam sambuddhaṃ attadantam samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame ratam,
yaṃ manussū namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ,
devā pi nam⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.
Sabbasaṇṇōjanātītam vanū nibbānam āgataṃ
kāmehi nekkhammaratam⁹ muttam selā va kañcanaṃ
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ maññe¹⁰ siluccaye¹¹
sabbesaṃ nāganūmānaṃ¹² saccanūmo¹² anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihimsū ca pādū nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caraṇū nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavū¹⁵,
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsū dhammacintanū,
dhammakucchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vūlādhi.
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhataṃ¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸,
gaccham samāhito nāgo, t̥hito nāgo samāhito,
sayam¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆ S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiyyā. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇ S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme ratam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆ M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆ M₇ upekkhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchim.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆ M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyam; M₆ samayam.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udae jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anāhārūpasammatti
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upamā viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam nivā-
 setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnū kho
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M. ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. 'ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇, anapekho. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalmp^o; M. Ph. n'upalmp^o ⁶ M₆. M₇, jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg^o; M₆ mahāgaṇi.

⁹ M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇, 'panim; M. Ph. 'pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇, viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parimbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasān^o *throughout*; M₇, 'sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samāsamagatiyū *throughout*.

samparāyam²? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi āracārī³ virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto⁴ Tusitam kāyam upapanno⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhanto Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeeyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evam kho pan' etam bhāgini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhattam pindapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhaṃ bhanto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram idāya yena Migasālā⁸ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā pañhatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeeyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi āracārī¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

² M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.

³ M. Ph. āracārī; T. āracāra°; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °mim.

¹⁰ S. °dip. ¹¹ M₇ °yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. āracārī; M₆ ācārī.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno» ti. Katham katham nā-māyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evam vutte aham bhante Migasālam² upāsikam etad avocam 'evam kho pan' etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakū⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne⁵! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Kātame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appatividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttim na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya paretī⁸ no⁸ visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmī¹⁰.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmū tesam eko hīno eko panīto' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam

¹ T. M₇ °yā. ² T. M₆ M₇ °sālīm. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

⁵ M₇ °puggalāparopariye ñāne; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāne; M. puggalapariye ñāne.

⁶ T. M₇ samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M₇ reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. ¹⁰ vihesāya° ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ sur°

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ suppaṭi° in lieu of pi pati°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantaro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam¹ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram² ko jāneyya aññatra Tūthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇam ganhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁷ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha⁸ pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacīsāṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacīsāṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṇ c'; S. imaṇ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant°; M₇ dadant° ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₅ (Com.) = gupakhaṇanam pāpunāti; T. M₆ mamñāti.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṇ c'assa vaci°, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam° ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tat² Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti 'imassa pi te 'va³ dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam alitāya dukkhāya. Tat² Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmā-yikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam ganhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālū upāsikā balā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne¹³! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahinū ti.

XLV.

1. Dālididiyam¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam°

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān° ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tadant°

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamñati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

¹² M. purisapuggalā°; T. M₇ °puggalapare pariye ñāne; M₆ °paropariye ñāne. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da° ¹⁷ T. dā°

assako anālīko¹ mam ādiyati, inādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko inam ādiyitvā vaḍḍhim paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhim paṭisunitvā kālabhatam⁴ vaḍḍhim na deti, codenti pi nam, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi nam, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi nam, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāḍidīyam⁵ pi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, inādānam⁶ pi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam vucati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁸ saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. Idam assa inādānasmiṃ⁹ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham paṇidāhati¹⁰, 'mā mam jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₅ anālīko; (T. anālīko twice); M₇ anālīko; S. anaddhiko throughout. ² T. M₅ inādānam. ³ T. dā°

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₅, M₇, S. da°

⁶ T. ina° ⁷ T. M₅, M₇, yo. ⁸ M₅ ina°; S. °namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₅, M₇, jaññū throughout.

saukappeti¹, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacīduccaritassa paticchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paticchādanahetu pūpikam iccham panidhāti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti saukappeti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaddhiyā vadāmi. Tam enam pesalā sabrahmacāri evam āhamsu: Ayañ ca³ so āyasmā evamkūri evamsamācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enam araññagatam vā rukkhamūlagatam vā suññāgāragatam vā vipphaṇṇasārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave dāhiddo assako anāliko⁶ kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya duccharitam caritvā manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā nirayabandhanā⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhanā⁸ vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekabandhanam⁹ pi¹⁰ samanupassāmi evamādurānam evamkaṭṭukam¹¹ evam-antarāyākaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāya, yathayidam¹² bhikkhave nirayabandhanam vā tiracchānāyonibandhanam vā ti.

Dāhiddiyam¹³ dukkham loke mādānañ¹⁴ ca vuccati,
dāhiddo inam ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁵ vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanam pi nigacchati,
etam hi bandhanam dukkham kāmālābhābhijjappinam¹⁶.
Tath' eva¹⁷ ariyavinaye¹⁸ sadāhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. 'kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*. Idam assa vaddhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi
and so on. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ 'sama'; T. 'samāsacāro'; M. Ph. 'samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'yo. ⁷ M₆ 'nena; T. 'no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b^o

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'dukkham.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. da^o

¹³ T. M₆ ina^o; Ph. inamārañ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tuccha^o

¹⁵ T. 'lābhā pi jappinam.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi^o

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vaciduccaritaṃ ca
 manoduccaritam katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati.
 So samsappati³ kayena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammam pavaddhento tattha tattha punappunam,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānam dukkatam attano
 daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno⁴ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti nam sankappā minasā dukkhā
 gūme vā yadi vārañño yassa vippatisārajā,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānam dukkatam attano
 yonim aññataram gantvā nraye vā pi bajjhati,
 etam hi bandhanam dukkham⁵ yamhā dhiro pamuccati.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁶ saddhassa gharam esino
 ditthadhammahitattaya⁷ samparāyasukhaya ca:
 evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati.
 Tath'eva ariyavinayo⁸ saddha yassa patitthitā
 hirimāno ca ottāpi⁹ paññava silasamvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajīvi' ti¹¹ vuccati
 nirāmisam sukham laddhā upokham adhitthiati.
 Pañca nīvarane hitvā niccam āraddhaviriyo
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evam¹² ātvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹³
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 Tassa¹⁴ sammāvimuttassa ānāṃ ce¹⁵ hoti tadāno
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavaśāññojanakkhaye:
 etam kho paramam ānāṃ, etam sukham anuttaram,
 asokam virajam khemam, etam ānāṃ¹⁶ uttaman ti.

¹ M. ottappi; S. ottappi.

² M. S. vinibbayo (S. 'kammam vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;
 M. pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M. M. jāññā.

⁴ M. Ph. samsappati. ⁵ M. tujja; M. tuccha; T. vujja.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M. pavucca.

⁸ Ph. 'oggaho; M. kavaggāho. ⁹ T. ditthadhamme hi.

¹⁰ T. M. M. ariye vi. ¹¹ M. S. ottappi; Ph. M. ottappi.

¹² S. sukham j; Ph. sukham jivitam. ¹³ M. S. etam.

¹⁴ T. M. 'yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M. M. kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anāṃ; M. anāṃ; M. anattam; M. ānāṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajūtiyam². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasīdenti⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya patipannā honti bahujaṇasukkhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussīnam.

3. Idha paṇāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasīdenti¹⁴ 'imo pana «dhammayog'āmhā dhammayog'āmhā» ti uddhatū unnaḷa capalā mukharā vikkinnavācā¹⁵ muṭṭhasūti¹⁶ asampajjānū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṇḍriyā, kim h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹⁹ dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya patipannā honti bahujaṇasukkhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussīnam.

4. Idha paṇāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaṃ yeva²⁰ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayanajūtiyam; M₃ Assāsāncātiyam; S. Sañjō

³ M. Ph. M₃ oye. ⁴ T. āvāsūdenti; M₇ assūdenti.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh^o; M₇ upajjh^o

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjho^o; M₇ apajjhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₃ bahujaṇassa; M₆ M₇ bahujaṇo janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicinna^o

¹⁶ S. oṭino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tīhi me dh^o, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya patipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha paṇvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnam yeva bhikkhunam vānnam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam³ vānnam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya patipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vānnam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kassa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam⁵ —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vānnam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kassa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye gambhīram atthapadam paññāya ativijjha passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako⁵ paribbajako yeva Bhagavaten⁷ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkanitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kaṭham sārūṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisiṇṇo kho Moliyasivako paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi⁹ ti?

¹ Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇ bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₃ hi te. ⁴ M₃ phuss^o; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.

⁵ M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli^o; M₃ sūvako and Mūlisivako; S. Moliyasi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ sārā^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ patipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sīvaka sanditthiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Tam kim maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhattam moham⁸, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sīvaka sanditthiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aṇṇa-t-agge pānupetaṃ saranam gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārūṇiyam¹³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi.

³ T. sanditthidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantam. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantam vā a^o moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a^o bh^o

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sārū^o

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññēv³ ettha patipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā⁴ ajjhattam rāgam 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgam 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgam 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā⁵ ajjhattam rāgam 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁶ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁷ . . . Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosam, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacisandosam⁸, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁹: evaṃ¹⁰ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakam⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotamo⁹ dharetu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

'XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. oneyiko; Ph. oneyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₅. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °si ti, then Yam kho tvam br° santam vā a° manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₅ pe || upā° ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu¹, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnō² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na³ evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «matthi me seyyo» ti vā «matthi me sadiso» ti vā «matthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Khemo āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññam vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññam vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātā upajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khīnā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitam¹⁶ brahmacariyam¹⁷ caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upaṭṭhā°

⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°

⁸ M₆ M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe °va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ na upa°

¹⁵ M₆ M₇ khīna°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°

¹⁷ Ph. °cariyan ti (omits car°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa¹ hatupanisam² hoti sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhihi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sūkhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūrim⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannam⁷ hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanissasampannam⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhihi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanissasampannam⁹ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam¹⁰ hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sūkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanissasampannam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. "vipp° throughout; M₇ mostly; T. only once.

² Ph. hatū° nearly always.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. papp° throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pari° throughout; T. only once.

⁵ M. Ph. S. add sīlam. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upanissaya° ⁸ Ph. upanissa° ⁹ Ph. papp°

¹⁰ S. inserts pe. ¹¹ M. adds sīlam.

¹² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. āṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhū sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam¹ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammam sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammōsam gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, patibhātu āyasmantam yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ sunāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam; yathāsutam⁶ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam deseti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam vāceti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmun āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tasmim āvāse vassam upeti⁹, te kālena kālam upasankamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idam¹⁰ bhante katham, massa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇā ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhatthānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sūra° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammam.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vīcarati.

⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ Ph. *has the plural*. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by* S.

¹³ M. uttāninkar° ¹⁴ S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammam sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññatāñ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyam avuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayam⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgatañ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dharena⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyam veyyakaranam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam pathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasa anuvitakkoti anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā agatāgama dhammadharā vinayadhara matikadhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kalena kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idam bhante katham, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavilitesu ca kaṅkhatṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ¹³ katham sārāṇīyaṃ¹⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M_c. M₇, cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vadeva.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutam . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M_c. M₇, °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M_c. M₇, Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M_c. M₇, pe||viti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khatṭiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khatṭiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balā-dhiṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinnivesā³ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alankārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā usapatibhinivesā⁴ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā⁵ satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samānā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samānā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaññābhinivesā⁶ nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷, khatṭiyānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti adhippāyā ca upavicārā ca adhiṭṭhānā ca abhinivesā ca pariyosānā ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānam⁹ pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavam Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā *throughout*. ² Ph. phal°

³ M. vibhi°; S. vi abhi°; T. M₆ pathavinivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ *all MSS. except S. have asapatti°*

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan° ⁶ M. S. akiñcanā°; Ph. akiñcā°

⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ⁸ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatīnam.

jānāti . . . samanānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippa-
yaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adluṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pa-
riyosānaṃ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . .
upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇu-
petam saranam gataṃ ti.

LIII

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,
sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahu-
likato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadham-
mikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi
kho' brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho
atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati. diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham
yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama
eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhi-
ggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho
samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahu-
likato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammi-
kaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi
brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātani⁷,
sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthi-
padam tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe
samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo
ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarissa
yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭāninnā kūṭa-
samosaranaṃ, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho .

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sūra^c; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

*brāhmana . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana babbajalāyako² babbajam³ lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵, evam eva kho brāhmana⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana ambapindiyā⁸ vantacchinnāya⁹ yāni kāmici ambāni vaṇṭupanibandhanāni¹⁰, sabbhāni¹¹ tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmana . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmana . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabbhāya kalam¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ solasim, candappabbhā¹⁸ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmana appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati. ditthadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayam kho brāhmana eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati: ditthadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakam man bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

¹ M. pha; omitted by Ph.

² T. °jāṇi l°; M. jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

³ M. °jā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M. °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoeti); M. nipphoeti; T. niccoeti; M. (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M. add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. M. ⁸ Ph. °pindassa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M. M. khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M. candimāya; M. candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M. candi°

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. does not repeat this locution.

²² omitted by M. Ph. M.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthitā cīvara-pindapūtasenāsanaḅilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati viḥimsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasantam Dhammikam pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasankamanusu, upasankanutvā āyasantam Dhammikam etad avocum 'pakkamanu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati¹ viḥimsati² vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthitā cīvara-pindapūtasenāsanaḅilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'ayam⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇, pe || roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇, 'have after akko': rosiya° and so on.

⁴ Ph. °rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yan nūna

riñcanti āvāsam; yaṁ nūna mayā āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ pabbajeyyāmaṁ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikaṁ upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasāṅkamissa, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ etad avocaṁ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'maṁ jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi, kalam nu kho dāmi gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṁ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkammeyyaṁ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko paccavaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṁ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṁ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca 'haṁta kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṁ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṁ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kiṁ te iminā? Yaṁ taṁ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṁ gṛasāntike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṁ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vānijaṁ tiradassim sakunaṁ gahetvā nāvāya samuddhaṁ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atiradakkhiṇiṇi⁵ nāvāya tiradassim sakunaṁ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṁ disaṁ, gacchati pacchimaṁ disaṁ, gacchati uttaraṁ disaṁ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṁ disaṁ, gacchati uddhaṁ, gacchati anudisaṁ. Sace so samantā tīraṁ passati, tatha gatako⁷ 'va⁸ hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṁ na passati, taṁ eva nāvam paccāgacchati. Evaṁ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṁ taṁ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṁ eva saṁtike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. add hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiṇi).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇, °kaṁ.

6. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sita-
 cchāyo manoramo². Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānam³. Suppatitthassa
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴
 mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathā-
 likā⁵, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma
 khuddam madhum⁶ anīlakam⁷. Suppatitthassa kho pana
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandham rājā
 paribhuñjati saddhum itthāgārena, ekam khandham bala-
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamajānapadā⁸ pari-
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samanabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatit-
 thassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na
 koci phalam rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamaññas-
 sa¹² phalāni hinanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatat-
 tham phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶
 adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho
 abbhutam vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatattham phalāni bhak-
 khitvā sākham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṁ nūna Sup-
 patittho nigrodharājā āyatam phalam na dadeyya' ti.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā
 āyatam phalam nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° throughout. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M, mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anelakam; M, (Com.) anīlan ti niddosam.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhmo; S. °kkhmiyo; M. migā, Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhañjitvā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °tutthassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpo° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rūpā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasāṅkami,
 upasāṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe
 mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharāja phalam na
 deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam
 indo tathārūpam iddhiabhisaṅkharam abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yatha
 bhusā² vātavutṭhi³ āgantva Suppatitṭham nigrodharajam
 pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika
 Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhiyatthā devatā dukkhi duma-
 manā assumukhi rudamānā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Atha kho
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppa-
 titṭhe nigrodharāje adhiyatthā devatā ten' upasāṅkami,
 upasāṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhiyattham de-
 vataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvam devate dukkhi dummanā
 assumukhi rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tatha hi
 pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pā-
 tesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvam devato rukkhad-
 dhamme tṭhiya⁸ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantva bhavanam pā-
 tesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Katham pana marisa rukkho'
 rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idhi'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhassa
 mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthika haranti, pat-
 taṃ pattatthikā haranti, puppham pupphatthikā haranti,
 phalam phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹²
 anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇiyū: ovaṃ kho
 devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atthitay
 eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavut-
 ṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti.
 'Sace kho tvam devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tiṭṭheyyāsi,
 siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanam yathāpure' ti. Thassāṃ¹⁶ ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh° abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhusā *throughout*. ³ T. vāta-utṭhi; M₆ vātāvū°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. 'laū c'ak°

⁶ Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad
 ahoṣi. Tathā and so on.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi and °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. 'tā. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idhi.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. 'tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (also v. l. in S.); M₇ °ratī. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. tiṭṭheyyāṃ'; M₆ is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāraṃ abhisankhāsi', yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājam ussūpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu tam³ samanadhamme⁴ tthitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyum⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Katham pana⁶ bhante samano samanadhamme⁷ tthito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samano akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati: evam kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samano samanadhamme tthito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhi-tam⁸' yeva kho mam bhante samanadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvā-sehi' ti

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittlakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayam upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddalako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁶

¹ M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvam.

⁴ T. asa° ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have °jesum. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. °dhammo. ⁸ Ph. °tā. ⁹ T. cittam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padasesum.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹² T. Mugha°; M₇. S. Mūga°

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇ°

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭṭā° ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi tittḥakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakaṇaṃ brāhmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brāhmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesuṃ², te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brāhmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁴. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre⁵ tittḥakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe⁶ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahun⁷ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya⁸ ti? 'Evam bhante.'

8. Yo kho⁹ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre¹⁰ tittḥakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe¹¹ paduṭṭhacitto¹² akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahun¹³ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalam paduṭṭhacitto¹⁴ akkosati paribhāsati, ayam tato bahutaram apuññaṃ pasavati¹⁵. Tam kissa hotu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddha evurūpin¹⁶ khantiṃ¹⁷ vādāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ: —

9. Na no¹⁸ sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavis-santi ti.

Evam hi¹⁹ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbāṃ ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

² T. M₆ M₇ uppa° ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Yo of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °pam. ¹¹ S. °tam.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmano
 Kuddālakō³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca mānavo⁴
 Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.
 Ahimsakū⁶ atitāpse cha satthāro yasassino
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgam virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.
 Ahesum sūvakā tesam anekāni satāni pi
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgam virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².
 Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarāge samāhite
 padutthamanasankappo yo naro paribhāsati,
 bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
 Yo c'ekam diṭṭhisampannam bhikkhum¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴
 sūvakam¹⁴

padutthamanasankappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,
 ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaram apuññam pasave naro.
 Na¹⁸ sādhurūpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ¹⁹
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
 Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰.
 saddhā sati viriyañ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja pubb'eva upahāññati,
 attānam upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññam vihiṃsati.
 Yo ca rakkhati attānam, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;
 tasmā rakkheyya attānam²⁶, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadū ti.

¹ T. Mugha^o; S. Mūga^o; M. Mūpakkho ² T. M. Araṇ^o

³ M. Kuṭṭā^o; Ph. Kudā^o ⁴ T. M. mānavo.

⁵ T. satthā^o ⁶ T. M. ahimsete; M. sate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. ṇa; M. M. ṇo. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimuttā.

⁹ Ph. titā; S. titā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M. ṇo; T. ṇo; M. ṇā. ¹² T. ahum.

¹³ M. M. isi; Ph. idha; M. iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva^o; M. omits bhikkhum. ¹⁵ T. tam pa^o

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M.

¹⁹ T. M. M. diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M. ṇinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M. M. ḍu. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir^o

²² T. ṇam.

²³ T. M. hantvā; S. hatvāna; M. hattā; T. M. add so;
 M. yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'assa. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² inam Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sandiṭṭhikam⁵
 Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
 miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sitavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato savakā ānandhaviriya viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavohi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakka bhogā¹³ ca bhūñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūñham sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhūñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cōtoparivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nūma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹⁵ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sitavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ paturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M₇ add paṭhamo pannāsako.

² M. °sālā; T. M₆. M₇ °sālāya. ³ S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M. °kā; T. M₆. M₇ yadicchakam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °yā. ⁷ T. °dam. ⁸ Ph. °de.

⁹ M. S. add Paṭhamapannāsako (S. °ko nittūto).

¹⁰ not in S. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ put na before ās^o

¹² Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M₇ °vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °ge. ¹⁴ T. hināya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

‘nanu te Sona rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraḍḍhaviṛiyā viharanti, aham tesam¹ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījjanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāham sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavat-titvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyam’ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’ ‘Tam kim maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīnāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’ ‘Tam kim maññasi Sona, yadā⁶ te vīnāya tantiyo accāyātā honti, api nu te vīnā tasmim samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etam bhante.’ ‘Tam kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīnāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīnā tasmim samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etam bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Sona vīnāya tantiyo na accāyātā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe pa-tiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīnā tasmim samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā’ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’ ‘Evam eva kho Soṇa accāraḍḍhaviṛiyam¹⁴ uddhaccāya samvattati, atilnaviṛiyam¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sona viṛiyasamataṃ¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭi-vijja¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gāhāhi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Sono Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bha-gavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evam eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆. M, °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M, S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya va°

⁵ Ph. M₆ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M, °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññam; M₆ °mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M, °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M, sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M, °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraḍḍham vi°

¹⁵ T. S. atilinaṃ vi° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samathaṃ.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhahi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānaṃ³ ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggaḥosi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamutto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass⁴ eva yass⁵ atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agarasma anu-gāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyo-sānam diṭṭh⁶eva dhammo sayam abhiññā sacchikatva upa-sampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kutam karaniyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā⁷ ti abbhaññāsi. Aññatara ca panāyasmā⁸ Sono arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Sonassa arahattappattassa⁹ etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten¹⁰ upasankameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyam¹¹ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten¹² upasaṅkamini, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham¹³ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhinabha-vasaññojano¹⁴ sammadaññā vinutto, so cha tṭhanani adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto¹⁵ hoti, pavivekadhimutto hoti, avyūpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayaḍdhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayaḍdhimutto¹⁶ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh¹⁷ ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakam nūna ayaṃ¹⁸ āyasmā nis-sāya nekkhammādhimutto¹⁹ ti²⁰. Na kho pan²¹ etaṃ²² bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo²³ karaṇiyaṃ²⁴ attano asumanupassanto ku-tassa vā paticayaṃ²⁵ khayā rūgassa vitarūgattā nekkham-mādhimutto²⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammā-dhimutto²⁷ hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammā-dhimutto²⁸ hoti.

¹ T. continues: paṭivijjhi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, ṭṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

⁴ M. S. pana āy^o. ⁵ M. Ph. 'ttam pattassa. ⁶ M, 'hā.

⁷ T. parikkhinābhava^o; M, parikkhinasaṃyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā^o throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆. M, hoti. ¹² Ph. taṇ.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o. ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi^o

¹⁶ Ph. m^o

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etam bhante evam daṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaranīyo³ karanīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā patīcayam⁵ khayā rūgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etam bhante evam daṭṭhabbam Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaranīyo³ karanīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā patīcayam⁵ khayā rūgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rūgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rūgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rūgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evam sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā⁸ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam¹¹ ev' assa cittam hoti, tūṭam ānejjappattam¹², vayan' c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ °viññeyya° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. āpātham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M₆ amissī° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. ānejja°; Ph. anejjā° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikātam ev' assa cittam hoti, tñitam anejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhanto sēlo pubbato acchiddo asusiro² ekagghano³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva nam⁴ sampakameyya⁵ na sampakameyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavutṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva⁸ nam⁹ sampakameyya⁹ na sampakameyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuo bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikātam ev' assa cittam hoti, tñitam anejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikātam ev' assa cittam hoti, tñitam anejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayaṃ ca tanhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso disvā āyatanauppādam sammā cittam¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuo katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyam na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. samkameyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. aneja^o; Ph. aneja^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evam rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 ittham cittam vippamuttam², vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇṭhihūvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭuto yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasankami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañico⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvam mañcake samañico⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññutte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasman-tam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā *after* gandhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phe°; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguṇo; M. Phagguṇo *nearly always*.

⁴ M. pandito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy°

⁷ T. M. S. disvāna; M. °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha°

¹¹ *all MSS. exc. S. add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M. °matteyya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānam¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpani-
yam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkam-
anti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyya-
thā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhaṇḍena⁴
sise⁵ sisavethanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhantes
adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyam, na
yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no
paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³.
Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakaute-
vāsī vā tīḥena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchim¹⁰ parikanteyya,
evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim¹⁰ pari-
kantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyam, na¹² yāpaniyam¹²,
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti,
abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi
bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisa dubbalatarā purisā
nānabāhūsu gahetvā aṅgarakasuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritā-
peyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasūni¹⁷
lāho; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me
dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikka-
mosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā
āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathaya sandassetva
samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsuna
pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato kalam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samayo maraṇakāle in-
driyāni vippasīdimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhan^o; S. oh^o; Ph. upānanti.

³ all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇḍena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M₇ °vesanam.

⁷ omitted by M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhaṇḍena.

⁹ M. (also perhaps M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆
gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyam.

¹¹ T. parikk^o; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampar^o; omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

*Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maranakāle indriyāni vippasīdimsū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam³ ahosi. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakāle labhati Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Tassa⁸ Tathāgato dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti⁹. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pathamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam¹⁰ hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgatam dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa¹¹ Tathāgatasāvako dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam¹² dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M₇ atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ adhi^o ⁷ M. °tassa. ⁸ S. °sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹² omitted by M₆.

bhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasa anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo ānisamso kilena atthupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittam avimuttam⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhayo cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda catuttho ānisamso kilena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisamkhayo cittam avimuttam¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama ānisamso kilena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakam.

³ Ph. °cāreti (sic).

⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthupapa°; M. atthupari° ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆ M₇ then have pe||ādikalyāṇam and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittam avimuttam hoti. So tanhi samaye maranakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathā-gatam dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisamsa kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upāsankami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākunikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā pan' aññe¹⁵ pi keci¹⁶ kammavādā kiriavādā¹⁷. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nū; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after 'sāvakam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after cetasā: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. °carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu°

⁶ M. T. atthū°; Ph. M₇ atthupari° ⁷ T. atthū°

⁸ Ph. taṇhā°; M₇ nābhi° ⁹ S. so° ¹⁰ T. °gā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M₆ kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ Ph. kriya°

takā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvaka. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhalī⁶ (ḥosūlo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chālābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chālābhijātiyo paññāpetunti? 'No h'etam bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilam olaggeyyum¹³ 'idam te ambho purisa mamsaṇ ca⁷ khādītābham mūlaṇ ca anuppadātābhan' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiṇṇāya etesaṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chālābhijātiyo paññattā yathā tam bālena avyattena akhettaññiṇā akusaleṇa. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chālābhijātiyo paññāpemi, tam sunāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katama¹⁴ c'Ānanda chālābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvaka. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆ M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ Saṃkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. hāṣ katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

- * sukkābhijātiyo samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti candālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule vā rathakarakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho³ kāno vā kuni vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālūgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitam carati, vācāya duccharitam carati, manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā, vācāya duccharitam caritvā, manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā apūyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti candālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena succharitam carati, vācāya succharitam carati, manasā succharitam carati. So kāyena succharitam caritvā, vācāya succharitam caritvā, manasā succharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti candālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbanno duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān° ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bāhvā°; M. bahā° ⁴ M₇ °hano; M. Ph. °pādo.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁷ Ph. °ko.

⁸ Ph. T. °ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M₇ omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohūretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni¹ acchūdetvā agārasmā anagāriyam² pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahūya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu³ satipatthānesu supatthitacitto⁴ sattha bojjaṃgo yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akanhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁵ samāno akanhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammam abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā adḍhe⁶ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate⁷ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁸ pahūtaadhanadhaññe⁹. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthussa¹⁰ yūnassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apīyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā ... po¹² ... seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati¹³. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā^o ² T. catu.

³ S. sū^o; Ph. patitth^o; T. supavitthita^o ⁴ Ph. 'ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁷ Ph. bahuta^o

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'¹ Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsūlakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlakule vā gahapatimahāsūlakule vā adḍhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakarane⁵ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁶. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthussa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiṇe⁷. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto⁹ satta bojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā akanham asukkam nibbānam abhiyāyati. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhiyāyati. Imū kho Ānanda chālābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhineyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, te samvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā patisevanā pahātabbā, te patisevanāya¹⁰ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyū¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha pan'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta° ⁵ Ph. bahuta°

⁶ M. anā° ⁷ S. sū°; Ph. suppatittha°; M₈ suppatitthita°

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pāh°

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa¹ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Patīsaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya² . . . ghāṇindriya³ . . . jivhindriya⁴ . . . kāyindriya⁵ . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam lu'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam⁶ hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye⁷ samvarena pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarup paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītaassa paṭighātaya uṇhassa paṭighātaya dāmasamakasavatātapasīrimsaprasamphassanam⁸ paṭighātaya yāva-d-eva hīrikopmapaticchedanattāham⁹. Patīsaṅkhā yoniso pīṇapātani paṭisevati¹⁰ neva dāya na māliya na mandanaya na vibhusanaya yāva-d-eva massa kayassa tūtiya yapanaya vihimsupatāya brahmaccariya-nuggahaya 'ti puranā ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhami na va ca vedanam na upadessamī yatra¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phasuviharo ca'ti. Patisaṅkha yoniso senasamam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītaassa paṭighātaya uṇhassa paṭighātaya dāmasamakasavatātapasīrimsaprasamphassanam¹ paṭighātaya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam² paṭisaṅkhami³. Patisaṅkha yoniso gilānapaccayabhosaṇṇapari-kkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannamam veyyabuddhikānam⁴ vedanānam paṭighātaya avyupajjhāparamatāya⁵.

¹ M₀ (Com.) = evam assa. ² M. Ph. omit this phrase.

³ T. ye 'va; M₀. M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. 'sarisaṅkha'; P_h. 'sarisaṅkha'. ⁵ M. adds ti

⁶ Ph. 'sevāmi throughout; M₀ 'sevāmi only once.

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisaṅkha; M. Ph. 'dāna.

⁹ Ph. 'sallānā; M. adds ti. ¹⁰ Ph. 'bya'

¹¹ T. abbhya', M. Ph. M₀ add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, patisevato¹ evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Imo vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā patisevanā pahātābbā, ye patisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātābbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sitassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍamsamakasa-vūtātapasirimsapasamphassānam² duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tikkhānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānāharānam adbhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadbhivāsāyato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adbhivāsāyato¹ evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Imo vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātābbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātābbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso candamo⁵ hatthim parivajjeti, candamo⁶ assam parivajjeti, candamo⁷ gonam parivajjeti, candamo⁸ kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khānum⁹ kaṇṭhakathānam¹⁰ sobbham papātam¹¹ candanikam¹² oligallam¹³, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacūri¹⁴ pāpakesu thūnesu okappeyyum¹⁵, so taṃ c'eva¹⁶ anāsanam taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evamsa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi° ² M. °sarisaḍḍa°; Ph. °sarisaḍḍa°

³ M. °yo; T. °jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi° ⁵ M. S. canda°

⁶ S. canda°; M. omits candam go° pari.

⁷ T. M. khānum; M. ahi nu khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M. °thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M. kaṇṭhakadhānam; M. kaṇṭhakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānañ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. olo° ¹² Ph. °riyam. ¹³ M. okka°; T. ottapp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajjo°; M. vajjo°

¹⁶ M. ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, yo parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, yo vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹ anabhiñvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkaṃ . . . pe² . . . uppannam vīrūpsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti⁴ anabhiñvaṃ gameti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, vinodayato⁵ evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso satisaṃbojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāgaṇissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināminī, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pītisaṃbojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhasambojjhaṅgam⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitam virāgaṇissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināminī⁹. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave abbhāvayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ehihi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dukkhameyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti^o; M. Ph. byantiṃ^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ^o

⁵ M. tam vino^o ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T₁; M₆. M₇ have upekkhā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa^o

¹⁰ M. tam bhāv^o; M₆ omits all from bhāv^o to pari^o

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāḍike² viharati Gṛṇjakūvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyati ti? 'Diyati me bhante kule dānam tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā pamsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vū samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam diyati' ti.

3. Dujjānam kho etam gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttāsambādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhūrayantena jātārūparajataṃ sūdiyantena⁷ 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸' ti. Ārañṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikinnavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇdriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Ārañṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnalo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikinnavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nāḍike. ³ M. Ph. M₇ ar^o

⁴ S. oṭṭi. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikam can^o

⁷ Ph. disāyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp^o ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₆ oṭṭi; T. M₇ unnalo. ¹¹ Ph. satti.

¹² M. Ph. M₆ M₇ ar^o ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₆ oṭṭi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

... pe¹ ... evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evam so ten' angena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹ ... evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evam so ten' angena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe³ ... evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Gahapati-civara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo⁴ acapalo mukharo vikṇavāco mutthassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Gahapati-civaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnalo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto sampvutindriyo, evam so ten' angena pāsamsa. Tūgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānam⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānam dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāna sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esaham bhante aḷḷa-t-agge saṅghe dānam⁸ dassamī' ti.

LX

Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Barāṇasīyam viharatī Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhuta therā bhikkhū pacchabhattam pindapāṭapāṭikkantā maṇḍalanālo sammisinnā sammupatita abhidhammakatham kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto theranam bhikkhunam abhidhammakatham kathentānam antarantara katham opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākottihito¹⁰ āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāriputtam etad avoca 'ma¹¹ āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto theranam bhikkhunam abhidhammakatham kathentānam antarantara

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. m^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ 'lo; T. unnalo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānālu; M₇ dānam ti (*or* ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathūpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-
metū⁴ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avocum
'mū⁵ āyasmā Kotthito⁶ āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāri-
puttam apasādesi⁷. Pandito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto
pahoti c'āyasmā⁸ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhū-
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun⁹ ti. Dujjanam¹⁰ kho
etam¹¹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-
ram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhānyam sa-
brahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat¹² eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhānyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsattho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā
rājamaḥamattehi tittḥyehi¹⁴ tittḥiyasāvakehi¹⁵, tassa sam-
satthassa viṣatthassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhammena¹⁶
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavattati¹⁷. Seyyathā
pi āvuso gono kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁸ vā baddho vaje¹⁹ vā
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānūyam goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati²⁰ ti, sammā nu kho
so²¹ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti²²? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,
thānam h'etam²³ āvuso vijjati, yam so²⁴ gono kiṭṭhādo
dāmam²⁵ vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā²⁶ puna-d-eva kiṭ-
ṭham otareyya²⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'oti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°

³ S. adds Hatthi° ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. 'oti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āyo

⁸ T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and
so on, as before; M₆ dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ evam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. 'yāhi. ¹² T. 'kāhi.

¹³ S. 'sitena; T. M₆ M., anuddhasetana° throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M., hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārame.

¹⁶ T. 'jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etam. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. āramam.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasam-
tupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāram upanissāya viharati añña-
taram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim. Yato ca kho so
vapikussat'eva Satthārū, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrah-
macārīhi, so samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi
upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ ratinā² rājamahāmattehi tittihyehi
tittihyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa pākaṭassa
bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti,
so rāgānuddhamsena cittaena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-
vattati³.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . .
pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī
'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhū-
hi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.
Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹
vassanto¹⁰ rājam antaradhāpeyya cikkhullam¹¹ pātuka-
reyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amus-
sam¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo patubhavissati» ti,
sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ
āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ avuso vijjati, yam amussam¹⁶ cātum-
mahāpathe⁸ manussā va atikkameyyum gopasu va atikka-
meyyum vātātapo va senahatam¹⁷ pariyaḍiyeyya¹⁸, atha
puna-d-eva rajo patubhavoyya' ti. Evam eva kho avuso
idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭha-
mam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi paṭha-
massa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷
. . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

² T. M₆ upāsakahi. ⁴ M₆ ramālu; M₆ rapūho.

³ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhā

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātummahā

⁹ T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ otake deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallam. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā, M₆ dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adda pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahatam; Ph. vātātapena pahatam.

¹⁸ Ph. padiyādiyeyyum.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam talākam⁶, tatttha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuttho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni¹¹ amusmim¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etam āvuso vijjati, yam amusmim talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātātape¹⁵ vā snehagatam pariyādiyeyya¹⁶, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkham²⁰ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyam³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisam paṇitabhōjanam²² bhuttāvim abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆. M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆. M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆. M₇ dān'; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₆ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākam vā.

¹⁶ Ph. patiādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M₇ 'yyan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. paṇitam bho^o

dosikam¹ bhojanam na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya 'ena dāni³ amum¹ purisam puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati'⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadhamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'īdam āvuso, thānam⁶ h'etam āvuso- vijjati, amum¹ h'āvuso⁷ purisam panitabhojanam bhuttavim yav⁸ assa sū⁸ oja⁹ kaye thassati, tava na¹⁰ aññam bhojanam¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sū oja antaradhiyissati, atha puna-d-eva tam bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatīyam¹⁵ jhānam¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi tatīyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catuttham²⁰ jhānam²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²⁶ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivato²¹ vigata-umiko², yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya 'ena dāni²³ amum¹ udakarahado²⁴ puna-d-eva umi²⁵ patubhavissati' ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadhamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'īdam āvuso, thānam⁶ h'etam āvuso vijjati, ya²⁶ puratthimaya disaya agaccheyya

¹ M. ābhī^o; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyam. *omitted by Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. *inserts* h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ S. *omit this phrase.*

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv^o; M. Ph. *omit* h'āv^o

⁸ *omitted by T.*; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. nam. ¹¹ M. Ph. *insert* na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca. khv^o

¹⁴ *omitted by M. Ph.* ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatīyajjh^o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ *omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.* ¹⁹ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv^o

²² M₆ umikho; M. bhūmiko *corr. to* ū^o, Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. *omits* puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yam; *omitted by M₇.*

bhusā¹ vātavutthi, sā² tasmim udakarahade ūmim³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavutthi, sū tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh⁷ ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā⁷ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññi¹⁴ rājjanalūmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa visatthassa¹⁵ pākaṭassa bhassam¹⁶ anuyuttassa viharato rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgūnuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājū vā rājjanalūmatto vā caturanginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasanḍe ekaratim¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthasaddena assasaddena ratthasaddena pattisaddena bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddena¹⁹ cīrilikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadēyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmim vanasanḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati²⁴ ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₆ yā. ³ T. M₆ ūmī; M. Ph. bhūmim.

⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ catutthajjh⁹ ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ addi bhikkhunihi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹³ M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. visamsatthassa.

¹⁶ M₆ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. 'tināva¹⁹; S. 'vināninnāda¹⁹; M. Ph. 'sankhadindima-saddena. ²⁰ M₆ cīrikā²⁰; M. Ph. cīrika²⁰

²¹ T. M₆ yeyya. ²² Ph. puts na before pātu²²

²³ T. M₆ M₇ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika²⁴

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasandā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyya' ti. Eṃam eva kho āvuso idh'okacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikāraṃ animittam cetosa-mādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhū-niḥi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahānattehi tittu-yehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa viṣsatṭhassa⁴ pākatassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakaṃ bhikkhū yon' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitam etaṃ avocum 'kim nu kho āyasmata Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ ceto pariecca vidito: imasāṃ ca imasāṃ ca viharasamāpattinaṃ (Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imasāṃ ca imasāṃ ca viharasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso ceto pariecca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imasāṃ ca imasāṃ ca viharasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imasāṃ ca imasāṃ ca viharasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakaṃ bhikkhū yona Bhagavaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cirikā°; M. Ph. cirika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. viṣamsatṭhassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. continues: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham ārocesum. Atha kho and so on. ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

tam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinam lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto' tī. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati' nekkhammassā' tī.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajī⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karuṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahatam ahosi tī.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāna-siyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam⁸ bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantānam maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisin-nānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati tam brūmi mahāpuriso tī⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā tī.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ tī?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ oya vatto; M. ovattati; Ph. oya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati tī; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ ojati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. omāle.

¹⁰ S. par^o ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanīroddho majjhe, tanhā sibbanī¹; tanhā hi nam sabbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya². Ettāvata³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyam pariānanto⁴ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitani kho āvuso eko anto, anagatani duttiyo anto, paccuppannani majjhe, tanhā sibbanī⁸; tanhā hi nam sabbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata⁹ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyam pariānanto⁹ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā duttiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, tanhā sibbanī¹¹; tanhā hi nam sabbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmanam kho āvuso eko anto, rūpanam duttiyo anto, viññānam majjhe, tanhā sibbanī¹⁴; tanhā hi nam sabbatī . . . pe¹⁵ . . . dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁶ āvuso ajjhattikani āyatanani eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanani duttiyo anto, viññānam majjhe, tanhā sibbanī; tanhā hi nam sabbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata¹⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sabbini.

² T. M₇ 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

³ T. evam etto⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antam karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆.⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sabbini.⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antamkaro.¹¹ T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sabbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, tanhā sibbanī; tanhā hi naṃ sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam parijānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto² pariññeyyam parijānanto² ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbe'eva yathāsakam patibhūnam³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upāsankamisāma, upāsankamivā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno pacassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'upāsankamimsu, upāsankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbe'eva saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhasitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhasitaṃ pariyaṇena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyaṇa⁶ Metteyyapaṇihe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvāna⁸ majjhe mantā na limpati⁹
tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰, so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² ac-
cagā ti

taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī' ti.
'Evam bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-
sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

² M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. ³ S. 'bhūnam. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M₇. S. par^o; M₆ *has only* na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditvā ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ lippati.

¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbanim.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ te; *omitted by* S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, tanhā sībbani¹; tanhā hi nam sībbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhiññāti, parinneyyam pariññāti, abhiññeyyam abhiññanto² pariññeyyam pariññanto³ ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti⁴ ti.

LXII.

1. Evam⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁶ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁷ ca⁸ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattani parisīcītum. Aciravatiya⁹ nadiya¹⁰ gattani parisīcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamano¹¹.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena āyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso¹² samannuharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavata vyakato āpayaiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho¹³ ti, udahu kenaci devapariyāyena¹⁴ ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavata vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham¹⁵ bhanto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamin gattāni parisīcītum. Aciravatiya¹⁶ nadiya¹⁷ gattāni parisīcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi¹⁸ gattāni pubbāpaya-

¹ M. Ph. sībbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M, ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆. M, dve.

⁶ M, °vatinadiya.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiya. ¹¹ T. M, °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā mam etad avoca. Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evam vutte aham bhante tam bhikkhum etad avoca³: Evam kho pan' etam āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā⁸ pana bālo avyatto. Katham hi nāma yam mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham⁸ āpajjisati? Nāham Ānanda aññam ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evam mayā sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidam Devadatto. Yāvakiyañ cāham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkam¹² dhammam addasam, neva tāvāham¹³ Devadattam vyākāsinu¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho aham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam dhammam na aḍḍasam, athūham¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so tam gūthakūpam samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M. pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadīsāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M. S. °cum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjham; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl°; M. Ph. °kotnītuda° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammam throughout; T. suttam.

¹³ M. tāham. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāham; M. S. insert tam. ¹⁶ Ph. gūdha° always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo por°; Ph. satapor°

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu°

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa² kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtāni avātātapahatāni⁷ sārādāni⁸ sukhasayitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim¹⁰ virūhim vepullāni āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam¹¹ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvāssa² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamānā. ² M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

³ T. M., tamhāssa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. 'lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā^o ⁹ Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhim.

¹¹ Ph. purisapuggo ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M., ¹⁴ T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati² ti⁴. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañānam cetasa ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhami Ānanda ekaccam evam³ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samāyena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa valaggakotinittuddanamatto⁴ pi sukko dhammo⁵, sammānāgato⁶ 'yam⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātāmi nirayam upapajjissati⁷' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāmi khandani pūṭini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikamniakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāmi; jāneyyasi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāmi bijāmi vuddhim⁹ vūṭṭham vepullam apapajjissanti¹⁰ ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham¹⁰ Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samāyena evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa valaggakotinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, sammānāgato 'yam⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātāmi nirayam upapajjissati¹¹' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañānam cetasa ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M., aparā¹ ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vālo; M. Ph. 'ttam.

⁵ M., sukkadhammo; T. 'dhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. 'tāyam.

⁷ T. M., S. uppa⁷ ⁸ M. Ph. 'tapapa⁸

⁹ M., uddhim; S. vuddhim. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M., S. uppa¹¹; T. uppajjati.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesam tīṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhūham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁴ Ānanda angārāni⁵ adittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁶ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni angārāni⁷ vuddhim⁸ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjissanti⁹' ti. 'Evam¹⁰ bhante¹⁰'. Seyyathā pi vā⁴ paṃ' Ānanda sūyaṇhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogaucchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā¹² paṃ' Ānanda abhidose¹³ aḍḍharattam bhat-takūlasamayā; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā¹⁴ pi⁴ dhammā⁴' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁶. Evam pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M₇ has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgārāni. ⁶ S. sañjō.

⁷ Ph. agārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhim. ⁹ Ph. °ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °ye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M₇ °do. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatam dhammasamuppādo cetasa ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbam samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatam aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tinapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'māni aṅgārāni vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullam apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi va pan' Ānanda rattiyā⁵ pac-cūsasamayam⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhayissati, aloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi va pan' Ānanda abhidosa⁷ majjham-tike bhattakālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakaro antarahito, aloko pātubhuto⁸' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbam samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatam aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañānam cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ M. Ph. rattī; omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °ye; M₇ °ya.

⁷ Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M₆ M₇ °do.

⁸ Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tinnam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko uerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tinnam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāl°

² M. Ph. S. °tāyam.

³ M. Ph. sukkha°

⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M₇ omits eko pari°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikaparīyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammaparīyāyam desessāmi, tam samatha sadhukam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhaṇte' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccaṣṣosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikaparīyāyo dhammaparīyāyo²?

Kāṃā bhikkhave vedītabbā, kāṃānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, kāṃānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, kāṃānaṃ vipāko vedītabbo, kāṃānirodho³ vedītabbo, kāṃānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā⁴ vedītabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave vedītabbā, vedānānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, vedānānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, vedānānaṃ vipāko vedītabbo, vedānānirodho vedītabbo, vedānānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vedītabbā. Saññā bhikkhave vedītabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko vedītabbo, saññānirodho vedītabbo, saññānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vedītabbā. Āsava bhikkhave vedītabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko vedītabbo, āsavānirodho vedītabbo, āsavānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā⁴ vedītabbā. Kamma bhikkhave vedītabbā, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko vedītabbo, kammānirodho vedītabbo, kammānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vedītabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave vedītabbā, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā vedītabbā, dukkhassa vipāko vedītabbo, dukkhānirodho⁵ vedītabbo, dukkhānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā⁶ vedītabbā⁷.

3. Kāṃā bhikkhave vedītabbā, kāṃānaṃ nidānasambhavo vedītabbo, kāṃānaṃ vemattatā vedītabbā, kāṃānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds vedītabbo.

³ T. kāṃā^o; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and ^ogāminīpaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavāna^o

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir^o; M₇ dukkha^o corr. to dukkhassa nir^o ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir^o. ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagā-minipatipadā² veditabbā ti³: iti³ kho pan'etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmāgunā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmāgunā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhirā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānam nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamū ca bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave kāmāyamāno¹³ tajjam tajjam attabhūvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānam nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etam; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmānam vediyamāno. ¹⁴ T. oṇo.

¹⁵ M₆ obbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have oḍhā.

kāminanto sammā-ūjivo sammūvāyāmo sammūṣati sammā-saṇādhī. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipakkaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodham² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāmunipatipadam³ pajānāti, so imam nibbedhukam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodham².

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāmunipatipadā² veditabbā ti¹: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāmunipatipadā⁴ veditabbā ti. iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katama ca bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ vemattata?

Atthi bhikkhave sāṃsa sukhā vedanā, atthi niraṃsa sukhā vedanā; atthi sāṃsa dukkhā vedanā, atthi niraṃsa dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāṃsa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi niraṃsa adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ vemattata.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave vediyamaṇo⁶ tujjam tujjam attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ va apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanaṇaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanaṇanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanaṇanirodho⁸. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanaṇanirodhagāmunipatipada, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanaṇaṃ nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā^o

⁶ S. veday^o ⁷ M. Ph. M₇. S. 'dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have 'narp.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evam vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evam vedanānirodham¹ pajānāti, evam vedanānirodhagāminipatipadam² pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham³.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etam vuttam, kiñ⁴ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁶, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravapakkāham⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati 'evam saññi¹⁰ ahosiñ¹¹' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipatipadā¹³, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evam saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam saññānam

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. °pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj°. ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. ahosi. ¹² M. T. S. °dhā; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipatīpadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipatīpadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatīpadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavū: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsava nirayaḡamaniya, atthi āsavā ti-racchānayaḡamaniya, atthi āsavā pittivisaḡamaniya⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagaḡamaniya, atthi āsavā deva-lokaḡamaniya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattata.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjagato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbattoti puññabhāḡiyaṃ vā apuññabhāḡiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavānirodhagāminipatīpadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamadhi. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvaḡo evaṃ āsava pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānirodhagāminipatīpadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavānirodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M. omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have 'dha.

⁷ omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti³ iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammam bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam nirayavedaniyam, atthi kammam tiracchānāyonivedaniyam, atthi kammam pittivisaya-vedaniyam³, atthi kammam manussalokavedaniyam, atthi⁴ kammam devalokavedaniyam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammūnaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāham⁵ bhikkhave kammūnaṃ vipākam vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kammaṃ pajānāti, evam kammānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evam kammānaṃ vipākam pajānāti, evam kammanirodham¹⁰ pajānāti, evam kammanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti kammanirodham.

Kammam bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe² . . . kamma-

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

⁴ S. petti^o; M₇ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. omits this phrase.

⁶ M. Ph. imāham. ⁷ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjam.

⁸ T. apareṇa; M₇ °ena. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dhā.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paticca vuttam. *

13. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇi' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhī pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhā, sokaparidevaḍakkhadomanassupāyāsū² pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'iccam na labhati taṃ pi dukkham, sampakkhiteṇa pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Tanhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattam, atthi parittam, atthi dandhavirāgi², atthi klippavirāgi². Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkheṇa³ abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto socati kilamati paridevati urattāḥ⁴ kandati sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkheṇa abhibhūto⁵ pariyādinna-citto bahiddha pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko⁶ ekapadam⁷ dvipadam⁷ janati⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāya⁹ ti? Sammohavepakkam vahaṃ bhikkhave dukkham vadāmi pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhanirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidam sammāditthi ... pe¹² ... sammāsammādhī. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam dukkham pajānati,

² M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ssa upā^o ² Ph. M₇ 'gi; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ 'nābhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'līm; M₆ M₇ 'līm.

⁵ Ph. ati^o ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa^o; M₇ divapa^o

⁸ M. S. pajā^o ⁹ T. 'dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. 'dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ 'dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

evam dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam dukkhassa vemattatam pajānāti, evam dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho² veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Ayam kho so bhikkhave³ nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisūsu sihanādam nadati⁴ brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato thūnaṃ ca thūnato atthānaṃ ca atthūnato yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato thūnaṃ ca thūnato atthānaṃ ca atthūnato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisūsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādanānam⁵ thūnaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādanānam thūnaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisūsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir°

² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ imāni.

⁴ T. nā°

⁵ T. M₆ °dānam

Hardy.

samādhisaṃpattinam* saṅkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pañānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ agamma Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ agamma Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pañānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pañānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ agamma Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ agamma Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

* T. M₆. M₇, vimokha°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabhanthānam paṭijñūti parisūso sihanūdam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtam nānena² upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtam nānam viditam, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtam nānena³ pañham puttḥo vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam nānena upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam⁴ nānam viditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam nānena pañham puttḥo vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinam⁵ samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam nānena upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinam⁵ samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam nānam viditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinam⁶ samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam nānena pañham puttḥo vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtam nānena upasaṅkamtivā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtam nānam⁸ viditam, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₅ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nānena pañham pu° byā°

⁵ T. M₅ M₇ °vimokha° always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivāsānussati yathā° nānena p° p° vyū° of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₆.

⁸ Ph. has nānena p° p° byā°

tesam Tathāgato pubbonivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ ñānena pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ ñānena² upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ ñānena² pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñānena² upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñānena² pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idam⁶ tñānaṃ ca tñānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idam⁷ atthānā-gatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamaḍānaṃ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idam⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhi-samāpatthānaṃ samkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhanaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idam⁹ pubbonivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idam¹⁰ āsavānaṃ khayā¹¹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹² kho bhikkhave samādhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹³.

¹ T. M., cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M., ñāne. ³ S. khayāna.

⁴ M., S. yaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. T. insert ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idam; S. yaṃ p' idam.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idam *throughout*. ⁸ S. adds bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M., S. yaṃ. ¹⁰ T. insert me; M., ine.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. has only Mahāvagga's'udanaṃ.

Tass' uddānam¹:

Sono Phagguno² chalābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjham³

Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sihanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasuccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalam sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-
yam¹¹, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa uddo^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °nam.

³ Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jāru^o ⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittam; M₇ Cittassa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanam udakam *for*
pār^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. par^o) ud^o nibb^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānam.

⁸ M. sihanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*
M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa^o

¹² S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum². Katame cha?

4. Thinam, middham, uddhuccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam³, pamadam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca ditthānugatam apajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati⁵ ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam aparipūretvā⁶ sekham⁷ dhammam paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammam aparipūretvā silani paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Silani aparipūretvā kāmāragam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyanamitto kalyanasahāyo kalyānasampavāṅko³ kalyanamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca ditthānugatam apajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham⁷ dhammam paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammam paripūretvā silani paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Silani paripūretvā kāmāragam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikariṇo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇaramo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveko¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Eko paviveko¹⁰ anabhiramanto

² T. M₇ 'tun ti; *the rest is missing*. ³ M. Ph. asa°

⁴ S. 'vako. ⁵ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁶ M. Ph. 'pūressati and 'pūritvā throughout.

⁷ Ph. 'pūressati ti n'etam tñ° v° ⁸ S. sekha°

⁹ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ¹⁰ M. M₆. M₇ 'karato.

¹¹ T. 'ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessati¹ ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aḅaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati² ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Samyojanāni appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na samgaṇikārāmo na samgaṇikārato³ na samgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessati⁵ ti thānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti thānam etam vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarū devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇū kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?' Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antarahāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahī° ² Ph. jah°

³ M. T. M₆ 'karato; Ph. 'karamato. ⁴ T. 'ko.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gaṇhissati. ⁶ T. M₇ h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū amantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantiya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā okamantam atthasi. Ekamantaṃ tūlā kho bhikkhave sū devatā mam etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihanāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparibhānāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthi² ev' antaradhāyi³ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁴ saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attana⁵ ca⁶ satthugāraṃ hoti satthugāravatīyaṃ ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhu na satthugāraṃ, te ca satthugāravataya saṇṇadapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhu satthugāravā, tesāṃ ca⁷ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kalona. Attana ca⁸ dhammagāraṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghagāraṃ hoti . . . sikkhagāraṃ hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .¹⁰ kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittataya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamitta¹¹, te ca kalyānamittataya saṇṇadapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyānamitti, tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati¹² bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kalona. Imassa kho aham¹³ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjānāmi¹⁴ ti.

'Sudhu sudhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjānāsi¹⁵. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attana ca satthugāraṃ

¹ M, h'ime. ² M, M₇ to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆, M₇ add attana ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khivāham.

¹¹ T. M₆ ajō; M₇ na jānō; Ph. jānō ¹² T. M₆, M₇ ajō

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vannaṃ bhanati⁴ bhūtaṃ taccham kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sanghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā⁷, te ca kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyānamittā, tesaṃ ca¹ vannaṃ bhanati bhūtaṃ taccham kālana. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na patippassaddhiladdhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhavissati¹⁰. eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya¹² ubho sadde sunissati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttam¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati¹⁵; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M, bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. 'mittatāya samā' (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M, 'ppassaddha' throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paticca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. 'mānusa'; M. 'mānussakāya'; Ph. 'mānussi'

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M, vimuttam and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti n'etaṃ tḥānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissatī . . . pe² . . . yathākammupage satte pajanissatī ti n'etaṃ tḥānam vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti n'etaṃ tḥānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhina paṇītena paṭippassaddhuladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihītaṃ iddhividham paccanubhavissatī . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissatī ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya⁵ ubho sadde sunissatī⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike eā ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajanissatī; saragūṇi va cittaṃ sarāgūṇaṃ cittaṃ ti pajanissatī . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttāṇ⁹ va cittaṃ avimuttāṃ cittaṃ ti pajanissatī ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarissatī, seyyathidam ekam pi jatim dve pi jatiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . itī sa-kāraṇaṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissatī cāvūnāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhāne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajanissatī ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā ānasavāṇaṃ cetovimuttāṇ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti tḥānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhābbatāṃ papunītaṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. mānussio

⁶ T. pariyāpunissatī. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vinnuttam and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. inserts pa. ¹¹ M. lu; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime thitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime thitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhimim⁵ balatam pāpunītum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa thitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuttānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhimim⁷ balatam pāpunītum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhimim⁷ balatam pāpunītum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M₆, M₇, add ti.

⁴ M₇, continues: ditth'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.

⁶ M. °dhimhā. ⁷ M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhussa samāpattikusalo¹ hoti, samādhussa thitikusalo hoti, samādhissa² vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti sakkaccakūri ca hoti sātaccakūri ca saṇṇpāyakūri ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave chala dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samadhismin balatam papunitu ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādīnava na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādīnava na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkam, vyāpadavitakkam, vihiṃsavitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpadasaññam, vihiṃsasaññam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkam, vyāpadavitakkam, vihiṃsavitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpadasaññam, vihiṃsasaññam.

¹ M. Ph. 'dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M, paṭhamajjh^o

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo patha-
mam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo³.

Tass'uddānam⁴.

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyā-
sam saparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā duggati
pāṭikākhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihimśāvitakkena,
kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihimśasāññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam
sa-upāyāsam saparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā
duggati pāṭikākhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam
aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugati pāṭikākhā.

4. Nekkhamaññāyā⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsā-
vitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya⁹, avyāpādasaññāya, avihim-
śasāññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam
anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā su-
gati pāṭikākhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ pathamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' ud-
dānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁴ *is missing in S.*

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁶ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhībalam tam; M. satisamkhābalatam

⁸ M. nekkhamā^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out
before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhissimū *and ending
with* nekkhamavitakkena. ⁹ Ph. nī^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānam, omanam, atimānam, adhimānam¹, thambham², atinipātam³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam¹, thambham², atinipātam⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvaram, bhojane anattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvaram, bhojane anattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñānadassanavisesam sacchikātum ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambham.

³ Ph. anipātam; T. ativinipātam; M₇ avinipātam.

⁴ Ph. anipātam; T. M₆ M₇ avinipātam.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammam.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhāsanassabāhulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhāsanassabāhulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na⁶ chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sarakkhati⁷, sātaccakiriya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakusalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanāṃ

¹ Ph. M., S. āradhho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah° h° before bhāv° h°

⁴ M. nipapa°; Ph. nippañ° ⁵ M. phatimk°; T. jatikātum.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār° ⁸ Ph. sātaccakiriyaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammanam adhiḡamaṃya chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhatī¹, sataccakīriyāya² sampādeti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam va kusalam dhamman adhi-gantun adhigatam⁴ va kusalam dhamman phatikatun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam⁵ vepullattam⁶ pāpunāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu alokabahulo ca hoti, yoga-bahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabahulo ca⁸ hoti, asantutthibahulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṃ¹⁰ ca pa-tāreti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam¹² vepullattam⁶ pāpu-nāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābha-tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Paṇātipatī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kamosu micchā-carī hoti, musāvādī hoti, papiccho ca, micchaditthī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācarā paṭivirato hoti, musavadā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammaditthī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

¹ M. āra^o ² Ph. 'kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana^o ⁵ M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

⁶ M₆ vepullantam. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. 'ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. 'ti; T. Ph. 'to. ¹⁴ Ph. api^o

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī¹ hoti, pisunāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ pativirato hoti, pisunāvācāya⁸ pativirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ pativirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pānatipatī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

³ M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. ogabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. pānatipatā.

⁸ S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M, agga°

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottapī hoti, āradḍhaviṇṇo hoti, paṇḍavā hoti, kāye ca jivito ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo agga¹ dhammam arahattam sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikanāhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu maliccho hoti vighātava² asantuttho itaritaracivarapindapālasenāsanaḍḍhānāpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena³, assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ya ratti va divaso va agacchati, hāni yeva pātikanāhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti va divaso va agacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanāhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na maliccho hoti na³ vighātava³ santuttho itaritaracivarapindapālasenāsanaḍḍhānāpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena³, saddho hoti, silava hoti, āradḍhaviṇṇo hoti, satimā hoti, paṇḍavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanāhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavagga⁴ añṇamo⁵.

Tass' uddānam⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. cānam.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd°

Dukkham arahattam¹ uttariṇ² ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam³ dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nigga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjhupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca⁵.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nigga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati; paṇḍitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M, araham utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M, pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayam; M, dve niyam.

⁴ S. oṇṇa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattam.

2. Kammāvaranatāya samannagato hoti, kilesāvaranatāya¹ samannagato hoti, vipākāvaranatāya samannagato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, dappañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato⁴ sunanto pi⁵ saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato⁶ sunanto pi⁷ saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranatāya samannagato hoti, na kilesāvaranatāya samannagato hoti, na vipākāvaranatāya samannagato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato⁹ sunanto pi¹⁰ saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mata jivita voropita hoti, pita jivita voropito¹¹ hoti, araha¹² jivita voropito¹³ hoti, Tathagatassa dutthena caitena lohitaṃ uppaditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinnō hoti, dappañño hoti jalo chamugo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato pi saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato sunanto pi¹⁴ saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M₇ omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °tā. ¹¹ M₆. M₇ °hap; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantam.

¹² T. °tā; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jivitā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jivitā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutthena cittena lohitaṃ uppāḍitaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi⁵ saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ⁶ okkamitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sūssūsaṃ, na sotam odahati, na aññācittaṃ⁸ upatthapeti⁹, anattamaṃ gaṇhāti, atthamā riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi⁶ dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi¹⁰ saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sūssūsaṃ, sotam odahati, aññācittaṃ upatthapeti¹¹, atthamā gaṇhāti, anattamaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto¹² pi saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. ² T. oṭā. ³ M₅ oham; M. Ph. oḥanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M₇ oṭā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jivitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. ⁸ Ph. aññāma cittaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. upatthā° ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upatthā° ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₅ M₇.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?¹

2. Sakkāyadīṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāṇāsam, apāyagamanīyam² rāgam³, apāyagamanīyam dosam, apāyagamanīyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadīṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāṇāsam, apāyagamanīyam rāgam, apāyagamanīyam dosam, apāyagamanīyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum ti.

XC.

1. Cha yimo bhikkhave dhamma diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīna. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadīṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāṇāso, apāyagamanīyo rūgo, apāyagamanīyo doso, apāyagamanīyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadīṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāṇāsam, apāyagamanīyam rāgam, apāyagamanīyam dosam, apāyagamanīyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāraṇo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhanne agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam² vatthum paccāgantum. abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atthamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum. abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamangalena⁵ suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhunditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appat° *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M₆ anāgāmanīyam; M. anāgāmanīyam.

³ M. Ph. kañci.

⁴ T. anantariyam; M₆ anantariyam; M₇ anuttariyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhala°; Ph. °le.

⁶ T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthanāni. Kata-maṇi cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukhadukkham⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam⁵ sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram⁷ adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparāmkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparāmkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggulassa⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹¹, hetusamuppanna¹² ca dhamma.

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthanāni ti.

Sitvaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tassa¹⁶ uddanam:

Siti¹⁶ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaranata¹⁸ sussusa¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahina me appadetaḍḍham²¹ Satthari

Kaṇci sukkharam²² matari²³ sayamkatena²³ vaggo²¹ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh¹⁰ d¹⁰ p¹⁰ arahantam jivita voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d¹⁰ ⁵ M₇. S. paramkatam.

⁶ M₆ sukham d¹⁰

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam¹⁰: aparāmkāram adhicca¹⁰ sukhā¹⁰ paccā¹⁰, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. "samuppadadhamma.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddanam.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆ M₇ vaggassa udd¹⁰ ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaranā; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ 'sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu¹⁰; omitted by M.

²¹ M. o'letum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. 'katam; Ph. 'kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim.
Katamesam channam?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, ariyāyatane pac-
cājūti² dullabhā lokasmim, indriyānam avekallatā dullabhā
lokasmim, ajalatā anelamūgatā dullabhā lokasmim, kusala-
dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave āṇisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-
kiriyya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato⁴ hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-
yantakatassa dukkham na⁵ hoti, asādhāranena⁶ ānānena⁶
samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudiṭṭho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹
ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-
kiriyyā ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāram nic-
cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato
bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā
asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyānam okkamissati¹³ ti n'etam
thānam vijjati. Sammattaniyānam anokkamamāno sotā-
pattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam¹⁴ vā¹⁴
arahattam¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M₆ desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. °to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme nyo°; T. dhamme niyo°

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ Ph. °dhārananānāpena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M₆, M₇ sampannā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa° ¹³ T. °mitussati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. °ttaphalam.

ti tñānam¹ etam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyūnam okkamissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammattaniyūnam okkamamāno sotūpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam² vā³ arahattam³ vā sacchakarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā anicca-sāññam upatthāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasankhārā ca me anavatthitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃsati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vutthahissati¹⁰, nibbānaponañ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānam gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā anicca-sāññam upatthāpetum¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā dukkhasaṇṇam upatthāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasankhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā¹⁵ paccupattitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vutthahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātam¹⁹ gacchanti, kikkā-kārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricinno bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M, n'etam tñānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. ⁴ M, cha yime. ⁵ M, kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upatthā°. ⁷ M. ⁸ vattito; Ph. ⁹ vadḍhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na raṃsati.

¹⁰ M, utthā°; T. nāvutthā° ¹¹ M. Ph. ¹² pono.

¹² M, mā° ¹³ T. ¹⁴ ssati. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M, S. upatthā°

¹⁶ T. nibbāha°; M, nibbāya°, M. nibbida°

¹⁷ omitted by T. ¹⁸ S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M, amugghātam. ²⁰ M, M, ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse saṃpassamaṇena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhim karitva dukkhasaṇṇam upatthāpetun² ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave anisaṃse saṃpassamaṇena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhim karitva anattasaṇṇam upatthāpetun². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, alankārā⁴ ca me uparujjhanti, namankārā⁵ ca me uparujjhanti, asādhāraṇa⁶ ca ūāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudīṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha anisaṃse saṃpassamaṇena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhim karitva anattasamam upatthāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. 'Tayo' ime bhikkhave bhava pahatabbā¹, tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbāṃ. Katame tayo bhava pahatabbā¹?

2. Kamabhavo, rupabhavo, arupabhavo.

Ime tayo bhava pahatabbā¹. Katamasu tisu sikkhitabbāṃ?

3. Adhisīlasikkhaya, adhicittasikkhaya, adhipaññasikkhaya.

Imasu tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbāṃ.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhava pahatabbā honti, imasu ca¹² tisu sikkhasu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹³ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi¹⁴ saṃyojanaṃ, samma manabhisamaya antam akasi dukkhassa ti.

¹ Ph. S. upatthā^o ² Ph. M₆. S. upatthā^o

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ alim^o; Ph. alankāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamim^o; M₇ māmam^o ⁶ M. Ph. sādha^o

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ Ph. hetuṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upatthā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. add ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ accheccī; Ph. accocchi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva^o; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave tanhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso tanhā pahātabbā?

2. Kamatanhā, bhavatanhā, vibhavatanhā.

Imā tisso tanhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā².

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso tanhā pahātabbā honti ime ca tayo mānā ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji³ tanham, vivatta⁴ samyojanam, sammā mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Āṇisamsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass⁷ uddānam

Pitubhāvo āṇisamsa⁸ aniccama⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato

Nibbanam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ samvuttā¹⁴ bhavatanhāya¹⁵ te¹⁶
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PANṆĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnānu dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ³ omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. °cchi. ⁴ M₆. M₇. vāvattayī; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. catuttho; S. pañcama.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇. vaggassa uddo ⁸ Ph. °sam.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā °i atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā; M. °vātanhāyo ¹⁵ M. ekūdasā; M₆ te sū.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapannasako nitthito.

3. Rūgassa pahānāya asubbhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammanam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vaciduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritaṃ pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, vaciduccaritaṃ pahānāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, manoduccaritaṃ pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammanam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāṃavitakko, vyāpadavitakko, vihiṃsavitakko.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammanam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāṃavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhaṇmavitakko² bhāvetabbo, vyāpadavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpadavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsavitakkassa pahānāya avihīṃsavitakko bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānam pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaññā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya² pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya² pahānāya avihimsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihimsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. insert ime. ² T. M₆. M₇, °saññā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇, tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamma. Mesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam paṇanaya² tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīya paṇāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ paṇāya avihimsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya paṇanaya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁵.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam paṇāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutthita, asampajaṇnam⁶, mahicchata

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Mesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam paṇanaya⁷ tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutthitaya paṇanaya santutthita bhavetabbā, asampajaṇnassa paṇanaya sampajaṇnam bhavetabbā, mahicchataya paṇanaya appicchata bhavetabbā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam paṇanaya ime tayo dhammā bhavetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁸ bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassata, papaṃmittata, cetaso vikkhepo⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamma. Mesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam paṇanaya tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ añata. ⁶ T. inserts ime. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyānamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccam, asamvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo, asamvarassa pahānāya samvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikkavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānam⁶.

Raga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assada⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovāca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Oha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammaramatam, bhassāramatam, uddārāmatam, saṅgaṇkarāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānūtatam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °pānasati. ² T. samattho.

³ M. Tikkā°; T. M₇ Kittī°, M₆ Tinnā°; Ph. Tikkavaggass' uddānam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcama, S. pathamo.

⁵ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd° ⁶ T. katamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kaye kayanupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammarāmatam, bhassarāmatam, niddarāmatam, saṅgaṇikarāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhogaṇe amatāhūtatam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya bhabbo kaye kāyanupassī viharitum ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kaye . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā kaye . . .¹ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanasu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanasu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā vedanasu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammanupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammarāmatam, bhassarāmatam, niddarāmatam, saṅgaṇikarāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhogaṇe amatāhūtatam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya⁹ bhabbo⁹ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammanupassī viharitum ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samanuagato Tapusso gahapati Tatthagato nīṭṭham gato amataḍḍaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinal.

² omitted by T. M₆ M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñānena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgute niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsandiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Ug-gato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komāra-bhaccho . . . Nakulapitā⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakanniko⁷ ga-hapati . . . Pūrāno gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiya-mahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Mendako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāsetṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñānena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rūgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

³ M. Ālā°; Ph. has Sittarako Alam eva instead of Ha° Āl°; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.

⁵ M. M₆. M₇ Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakulio

⁷ T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. ⁸ M. tñāno; T. dhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamūhiko; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Mendiko. ¹² M₇ Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M₇ Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M₆ Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassananuttariyam, savananuttariyam, labhanuttariyam, sikkhanuttariyam, paricariyanuttariyam, anussatanuttariyam. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime cha dhamma bhavetabba ti.

CXXII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya cha dhamma bhavetabba. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime cha dhammā bhavetabba ti.

CXXIII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya cha dhamma bhavetabba. Katame cha?

2. Aniccāsanna, anicca dukkhasaṇṇa, dukkhe anattasanna, paṇāsaṇṇa¹, virāgasanna, nirodhasanna. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime cha dhammā bhavetabba ti.

CXXIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave¹ parinñaya . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayaya . . .⁵ paṇāyaya khayaya veyaya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya cha⁶ dhamma bhavetabba . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁸ mohaassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa pulasassa⁹ issaya macchariyassa mayaya satheyyassa¹⁰ thanubhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa pamadassa abhinñaya . . .¹¹ parinñaya parikkhayaya paṇāyaya¹² khayaya¹³ veyaya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ime¹⁵ cha dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava. Attamāna te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandun ti.

Chakkaniṇī¹⁶ samatto¹⁷.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆, M₇ insert abhinñaya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆, S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pal^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sath^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has 'nīpātam samattam, then paripunnaniṭṭhitam; S. 'nīpāto nīṭṭhito, M₆ adds siddhīr astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajjārūha, 63, 64	Anulomika, 116, 117
Ajjhupēkkhati, 435	Anusāsana, 87, 89, 178, 180
Ajjhopanna, 242	Anelagala, 114, 195, 262,
Ajjhomucchita, 57—59	263
Anāthatta, 66, 179	Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =
Atthikaroti, 162, 163	amahaggha)
Atthita, 219 --221	Antagāhika, 130
Atammaya, 114 (Com. tam-	Annabhāra, 122
mayā vuccanti tanhādittthi-	Apajaha, 76
yo, tahi rāhito)	Apeyya, 188
Atimūhaja, 224	Appativāni, 307. 308
Ativijja, 356	Abbulha, 84—86
Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.	Abhijappi, 353
atthaniṣamsa)	Abhijātiyo (adj.), 384—386
Adhmuccitar, 165	Abhivajjeti, 169, 170
Adhisā, 133, 144	Abhisando, 51, 52, 337
Anavattha, 171	Abhisallekkhaka, 117. 118. 121
Anagamitā, 82, 143	Avapakāsati, 145, 146
Anāmantacāra, 259	Avuruddhaka, 276
Anāhika, 352, 353, 384	Asita, 40
Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =	Asitavyābhangī, 5
adittthita)	Asecanaka, 237, 238
Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-	Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
socitabba)	Ācameti, 337
Anuddayatā, 184	Ādha, 52
Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398	

- Ālakkathālikā, 369 (Com. -
 taṇḍulallakkabhāttapaca-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 15, 16, 161, 165
 Ādhana, 335
 Āpaviyūhata, 187
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378
 Ānisantara, 141, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 150, 151
 Ukkatthita, 231, 234 (Com.
 - katthita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com.
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumatāka, 324
 Upakannakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadaṇṇeti (--- upadaṇṇeti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidāhata, 181--183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381--383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakkajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 - usumajāta)
 Ussīdama, 89, 91--93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okotimaka, 385, 386
 Ogāḍha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hina)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kaccati, 181--183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappatthā, 402--404
 Kammaṇṇasakata, 186
 Kallita, 311
 Kākacchata, 299
 Kimkaraṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161--163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = gūṇa-
 khanti, gūṇakhaṇṇa)
 Gantar, 161--164
 Gahatthaka, 296
 Gahīna, 351
 Gāmagāṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāḷha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsaecchāda, 385
 Gatukundika, 188
 Gagavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Cīrilikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilaka, 276
 Tiriyā, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatina)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, oso)
 Tedaṇḍika, 276
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Dosetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mātikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippeṇika, 111
 Nili, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhahata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharana, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścāriya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237
 Patigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipita, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Pativinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262
 Patisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihanḅhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Pamināti, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Palāsa, 278
 Palāsin (or Pal°), 111, 335
 Paligedhū, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Pālecca, 196
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pottanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com.
 -- pitarā dattam sapatey-
 yam [to p. 300: bhuttanu-
 bhuttam] bhūñjati)
 Pokkharaniya, 309
 Phāṭikaroti, 431
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180
 Bhattan, 165
 Blujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213
 Mañjittlā, 230, 234
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230
 Māgaṇḍika, 276
 Mettāvata, 443
 Mohani, 213
 Yaca, 53, 313, 316
 Yoggapatha, 122
 Yoniyo, 211, 213
 Rakkhitar, 161—163
 Rathīyā, 187
 Rūceti, 86, 87, 108, 109,
 116—118, 343, 344, 366-
 368, 437
 Lapaka, 111
 Lakha, 230, 233
 Lāyuka, 365
 Lulita, 233 (Com. - asanni-
 sinna)
 Loleti, 188
 Vapakassati, 393, 394
 Valittacatā, 196
 Vikappin, 136
 Viññātar, 169
 Vidugga, 128
 Vinimoceti, 92
 Viniveṭheti, 92
 Vipubbaka, 321
 Vimanasa, 346
 Vimanita, 158, 160
 Vigūḥa, 94—97, 99, 100
 Vilara, 122
 Vissasin, 136
 Vuttika, 11, 383, 385
 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Veyyābhādhika, 388
 Vyākattar, 191
 Vyādinna, 64
 Samsidati, 89—91, 157—160
 Sakkhakka, 76
 Satakkaku, 34
 Satthaka, 101, 307
 Santaneti, 96 - 98
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Samatta, 359 (Com. sadisa)
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 162,
 403
 Samatapa, 346
 Samihita, 221, 229
 Sampavattar, 133
 Sarakutti, 251
 Satacca (noun), 249, 250
 Sathulika, 108, 179, 180
 Sādhikaporisa, 403
 Samayika, 349 - 351
 Sāroti, 28
 Sunaya, 179
 Senipatika, 76, 78, 300
 Sotar, 161—163
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Sovacassa, 180
 Sovacassatā, 449
 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

Āṅgīrasa, 224, 229	Kalandaka, 35
Āṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Bud- dha), 239	Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
Aciravati, 402	Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218
Atthaka, 224, 229	Kāranapālm, 236, 238
Anāthapindika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451	Kāsika, 391
Anurudha, 299	Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
Andhakavinda, 138	Kimbilā, 247, 339
Andhavana, 359	Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
Ambaṭṭha, 451	Kukkutārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
Aranemi, 371, 373	Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239
Ariṭṭha, 451	Kuddālaka, 371, 373
Ananda, 132—134, 138, 139, 181, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214—218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379—387, 402— 409	Kotṭhita, 393
Alavaka, 151	Komārabhacca, 451
Icchanangala, 30, 31, 341, 342	Koravya, 369, 370
Isidatta, 348, 351, 451	Kohya, 122, 123
Isipatana, 320, 392, 399	Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202
Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451	Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
Uggata, 451	Khema, 358, 359
Uggaha, 36, 37	Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218
Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346	Gyjhakūta, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
Upavāna, 195, 196	Giṇḍakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
Kakudha, 122, 123	Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237— 239, 363—365
Kapilavatthu, 284	Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184, 202
	Cātu(Catu-)mmahūrājikā (de- vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
	Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
	Citta (gahapati), 451
	Cunda, 35
	Cundi, 35, 36
	Ceti, 355

- Janussom, 362
 Jatiyavana, 36
 Jivaka, 151
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—
 332, 334, 336, 341, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287,
 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakannika, 451
 Tāvatsmsā (devā), 287, 313,
 333
 Tikandakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusita (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Dandakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Doni, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,
 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamatā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,
 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 333
 Pataliputta, 57, 58
 Pīṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Puraṇa, 348, 351, 151
 Puraṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguna, 379—381
 Bārānasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (deva), 287,
 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,
 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhṛṣakulavāna, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikasandhika, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahakaccana, 299, 314, 321
 Mahakappina, 299
 Mahakassapa, 299
 Mahakoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393,
 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,
 451
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,
 299, 331—333
 Mahāvāna, 38, 49, 75, 76,
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhiḥa, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migudāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399
 Migasālū, 347—349, 351
 Migāramūtā, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Munḍa, 57—60, 62
 Menḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapañha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa pañha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336
 Moliyasivaka, 356

 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yamā (devā), 287, 313, 333

 Rajagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Rahu, 243
 Revata, 299

 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240

 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vānuka, 224, 229
 Vāna(leva, 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgarava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sārugga, 451
 Sārandaḍa, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sivaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sumsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumanā, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Sona, 374—376

 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

III. Index of Gathas.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 36	Matapitukieccakaro, 78
Āyuni vānam, 18 sq.	Yatha pi caudo, 31
Ayudo balado dhuro, 42	Yatha pi megho, 31
Kale dadanti, 41	Yatha hi pabbato selo, 11
Dadam piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddha Tathagato, 54
Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaram laddha, 329
Dāhaddiyam dukkham loko,	Yo ubhānte viditvāna, 399,
353 sq	401
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	Yo nam bharati sabbadā, 38
Na socanāyi na paridevanā-	Yo papañcam anuyutto, 294,
ya, 56, 62	295
Nirayesu bhayam disva, 213	Yo panam atamateti, 205
Nekkhammam adhimuttassa,	Vyadhidhamma jaradhamma,
378	75
Pañcatthanam sampassam, 13	Sankapparago purisassa ka-
Padumam yatha kokanandam,	mo, 111
239	Satthuguru dhammagaru, 334
Pubb'eva dana sumano, 337	Saddhaya silena ca ya pa-
Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311	vaddhati, 80
Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca,	Saddhaya silena ca yo pa-
46	vaddhati, 80
Manapadaya labhate mana-	Sallape asikkatthema, 69
pap, 50, 51	Sakkapattaphalupeto, 13
Manussabhiutam sambud-	Simetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
dham, 346 sq.	Selo yatha ekagghano, 379
Mahodadhim aparimitam ma-	Hito bahumap patipajja
hasaram, 52	bhoge, 17

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchro
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Pl. *have* °parijjanā)
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga .
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* caddhānam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'añgehi
" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
" 370 line 21 *read* 'Atthitāy'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti